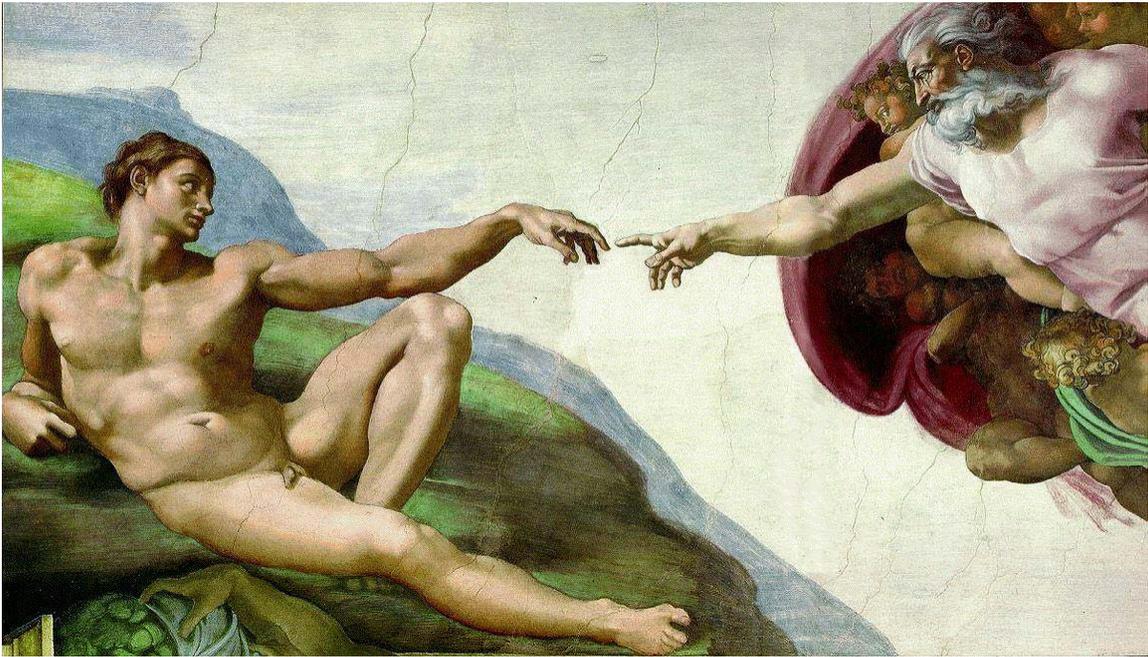


DESTINY MATRIX

The World According to Jack

The Life and Times of a Theatrical Physicist



The Creation of Adam, Michelangelo, Sistine Chapel, The Vatican

A pageant, a post-modern “Pilgrim’s Progress” and “Divine Comedy”, a rich tightly woven tapestry of uncanny synchronicities; a true larger than life panoramic epic; an anthology of North Beach San Francisco writers created in Super Vision by

Jack Sarfatti, Ph.D.

The man who made “The Dancing Wu Li Masters” possible and co-author of the original
“Space-Time and Beyond”

“A Harry Potter for enlightened adults.” Frank Lauria, author “Raga Six”

© Copyright 2002, Jack Sarfatti, All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the author.

Including key contributions from Stephen Schwartz, Saul Paul Sirag, Jagdish Mann, Kim Burrafato, Creon Levit and Hyman Sarfatti at Age 88 with cartoons by Norman Quebedeau and James Anderson

Table of Contents

| | |
|--|----|
| SUNDAY INTERVIEW – The Universe, As Seen From North Beach by Stephen Schwartz, San Francisco Chronicle, August 17, 1997 | 7 |
| Breakdown of a Paradigm | 8 |
| “Science proceeds as if the past were the home of explanation; whereas the future, and the future alone, holds the key to the mysteries of the present.” Henry Dwight Sedgwick, An Apology for Old Maids, House of Sorrow (1908) | 9 |
| Another Eccentric Genius in North Beach? By Jerry Carroll, San Francisco Chronicle, May 11, 1981, p. 23 | 9 |
| Stephen Hawking’s Questions on the Mind of God | 9 |
| Jack’s Answer: Hawking’s Mind of God is the Sentient Self-Organizing Backwards Through Time Post-Quantum Wave Functional of Super Cosmos. | 10 |
| “The Woman” is the symbol of “Torah” | 10 |
| The same idea is in Islamic Mysticism and in Christian Chivalry and the Troubadour’s Idea of Romantic Love..... | 10 |
| This is Cabala, “The My Fair Lady” Principle! | 10 |
| The Witch’s Curse! | 10 |
| Once upon a time there was a boy called Jack..... | 11 |
| Jackie in Coney Island 1943 WWII..... | 11 |
| Jack (front left) on Grail Quest as Jedi Knight in search of My Fair Lady, the Princess Angela Nissim Benadoud among the Mujahadeen of LA, 1967 ☺..... | 12 |
| Jack’s Mission: Awaken Sleeping Beauty | 13 |
| Princess Angela Nissim Benadoud , ”The Woman”, My Fair Lady, make me immortal with your kiss. | 13 |
| Oh delicate beauty, yours is indeed the face of “The Woman” that launched a thousand Star Ships..... | 14 |
| This book warms the cockles of your heart while super charging your intellect – Start your engines. VROOM, VROOM, VROOM! | 15 |
| Bio-RAM nano-quantum chip cartoon by James Anderson based on an idea by Jack Sarfatti | 15 |
| Guadalcanal Diary | 16 |
| Jackie’s Uncle Arthur on Guadalcanal in WWII. | 16 |
| In solemn memory of the thousands of slain innocents of all nations on September 11, 2001 and to the hundreds of magnificent fallen American Heroes of NYFD and NYPD who, above and beyond the call of duty, tried to save them. | 17 |
| “Grand Contested Election for the Presidency of the United States..... | 17 |
| Whaling Voyage by One Ishmael..... | 17 |
| BLOODY BATTLE IN AFFGHANISTAN” | 17 |
| Precognitive “Dreams of tall buildings”? | 17 |
| General MacArthur on “harnessing the cosmic energy” and “the ultimate conflict between a united human race and the sinister forces of some other planetary galaxy” | 18 |
| Acknowledgments..... | 19 |
| “The Woman” in Venice, photo by “The Child ” | 19 |
| Preview on Time Travel: Nefertiti’s Eye by Jagdish Mann | 19 |

| | |
|--|----|
| Preface by Jack Sarfatti..... | 21 |
| The Big Picture by Jack Sarfatti | 22 |
| “Drawing Hands” by M. Escher http://www.worldofescher.com/ | 22 |
| IT FROM BIT + BIT FROM IT = SELF-EXCITED UNIVERSE | 24 |
| “When you look into the abyss, the abyss looks back at you”- Nietzsche | 24 |
| “‘It brings about its own existence”- Hawking | 24 |
| “Spectra Calling!” by Jack Sarfatti | 24 |
| The whole point of this book | 32 |
| Flying Saucer Physics by Jack Sarfatti http://stardrive.org/ | 34 |
| Covert Black Ops, Zero Point Energy, Anti-Gravity?..... | 34 |
| Hyperspace | 34 |
| October Sky 1953 by Jack Sarfatti..... | 36 |
| Merlin’s Super Kids | 36 |
| Jack’s “Gramps” with Jack ~ 1955 | 38 |
| Jack Sarfatti at our “rocket testing ground” near Floyd Bennett Naval Air Station, 1954. | 39 |
| Jack Sarfatti in Civil Air Patrol Piper Cub, Griffiss AFB, ~ 1954 | 40 |
| The Mists of Avalon..... | 41 |
| Front: Millie, Eva and Murray Jacobson Back: Jack Sarfatti and Arthur Jacobson | 41 |
| Twenty Years Later by Jack Sarfatti..... | 42 |
| Fritjof Capra | 42 |
| Jack Sarfatti, Assistant Professor of Physics at San Diego State..... | 42 |
| Bob Toben and Fred Alan Wolf | 43 |
| Jack and Fred in Paris writing “Space-Time and Beyond”, 1973-4 | 44 |
| Jean Cocteau..... | 44 |
| Brendan O’Regan and SRI Remote Viewing | 45 |
| Dr. Kardec, Baphomet and The Knights Templar | 46 |
| Jack and Sharon in London “In the thick of it”, 1973. | 47 |
| Solomon ha-Zarfati, AKA Rashi de Troyes (1040-1105) | 51 |
| Cabalist Carlo Soares (Balthazar of “The Alexandria Quartet”)..... | 52 |
| “The Woman” awakened “after 3300 Years” @at Esalen in Big Sur, California | 54 |
| Psi Wars! | 54 |
| G-Strings and Flying Saucers by Jack Sarfatti | 56 |
| “Life is a beautiful thing as long as I hold the string.” Sinatra | 56 |
| Enigma of the point particle | 56 |
| Vibrating G-Strings | 57 |
| My World Line by Jack Sarfatti..... | 58 |
| The Tibetan Connection | 58 |
| My World Line 1979 Cover of North Beach Magazine by Bob Jones..... | 60 |
| The Cradle Will Rock – Tea With Sarfatti | 61 |
| The Pope’s Jew | 63 |
| The Occult Third Reich | 63 |
| Hitler’s “Private Buffoon – a light-hearted loon”..... | 64 |
| Hitler’s 1923 suicide attempt foiled at last moment!..... | 65 |
| Fascism, The Dark Side of Bohemia by Stephen Schwartz..... | 66 |
| Ciao Manhattan! | 70 |
| Jack Sarfatti and Suky Sedgwick mid-80’s | 71 |
| Sarfatti Crest, Venice, Italy | 72 |
| “More is Different” (P.W. Anderson) by Jack Sarfatti..... | 73 |
| Jack Sarfatti at UK Atomic Energy Research Establishment | 73 |
| Tilting at Windmills; Jack Sarfatti’s Impossible Dream? By Jagdish Mann..... | 76 |
| Jagdish Mann, Saul-Paul Sirag, Jack Sarfatti, 2001 | 76 |
| Contact by Saul-Paul Sirag | 84 |
| The Yeshiva Boy asks Rabbi Sirag Four Questions | 84 |

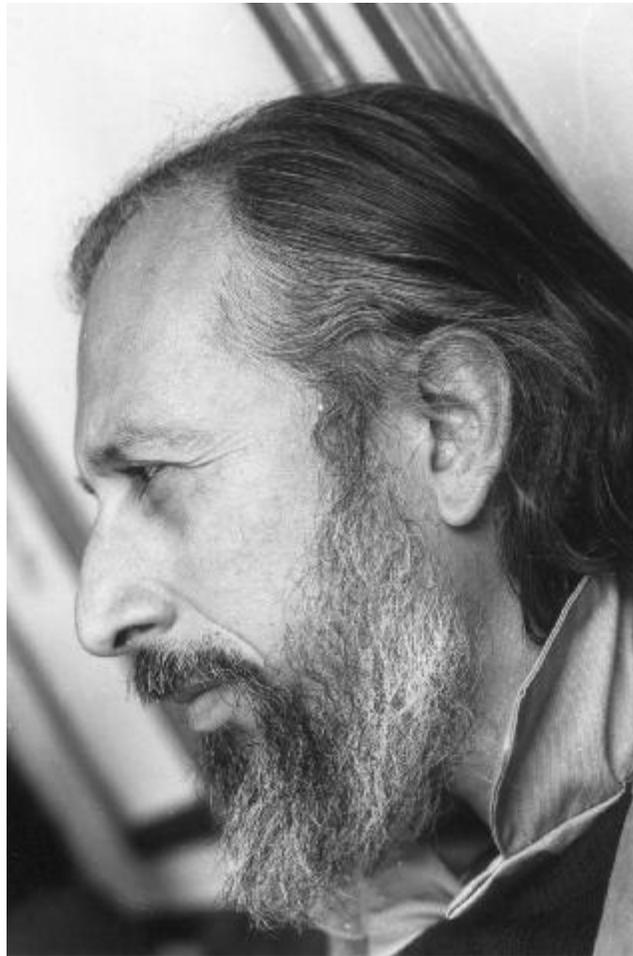
| | |
|---|-----|
| “Rabbi, why does anything exist? Does the universe create itself? Does the universe need God? How is Jack’s theory different from all other theories?” | 84 |
| The Godfather made an offer Carl Sagan refused | 84 |
| Jacob Atabet at the End of Ordinary History..... | 86 |
| Uri Geller meets Spectra | 86 |
| “A Thoroughly Modern Millie” | 87 |
| Ezekiel’s Vision | 88 |
| The Minds of Robots..... | 88 |
| Nick Herbert, Saul-Paul Sirag in Vulcan Mind Meld ©induced by Jack Sarfatti ~ 1994 | 90 |
| Ghost Busters | 92 |
| Sharon and Jack in Venice, 1973..... | 94 |
| Horus, the Egyptian Sky God through the Star Gate? | 95 |
| Young Frankenstein..... | 97 |
| The usual suspects 25 years later at Russell Targ’s house..... | 98 |
| Bell, Book and Candle..... | 98 |
| Werner Erhard | 100 |
| The French Connection | 100 |
| The Electric Kool Aid Acid Test..... | 101 |
| Physics Consciousness Research Group at the Westerbeke Ranch in Sonoma 1976 | 105 |
| John Archibald Wheeler, Jack Sarfatti, Cheryl Haley at the Cal Tech Kip Fest, 2000..... | 106 |
| Cheryl Haley and Richard Feynman at Esalen, Big Sur, CA | 107 |
| Cheryl Haley with Jack Sarfatti at the Cal Tech Kip Fest 2000 | 108 |
| Lynda Williams (The Physics Chanteuse), Jack and Cheryl at the Cal Tech Kip Fest | 109 |
| A Biographical Note: Growing Up in a Japanese Prison Camp by Saul-Paul Sirag | 109 |
| The Men in Blue, a short surrealist playlet by Eugenia Macer-Story and Jack Sarfatti . | 112 |
| “The Star Gate Conspiracy” by Jagdish Mann | 113 |
| The Genius And The Golem by Jagdish Mann..... | 116 |
| The Dancing Wu Li Masters | 116 |
| Seat of the Soul and Oprah Winfrey..... | 117 |
| On the Hidden Origins of Reagan’s SDI by Kim Burrafato..... | 118 |
| “I do not know how President Reagan arrived at his decision...” Edward Teller | 118 |
| Jack Sarfatti and Kim Burrafato in 1979 at Savoy Tivoli..... | 118 |
| Stephen Schwartz lambastes Saudi Royal Family’s financing of the Wahabi Madrasa Schools that brainwash young Muslim boys into terrorists on MSNBC Dateline’s “Pearl Harbor” program of Dec 7, 2001..... | 119 |
| Jack Sarfatti and Stephen Schwartz at Caffè Trieste in early 90’s. | 120 |
| Close Encounters..... | 120 |
| Faster Than The Speeding Photon..... | 121 |
| From Russia With Love..... | 123 |
| Jack Sarfatti on CV 61, USS Ranger, Indian Ocean, 1987..... | 126 |
| Kim Burrafato meets Richard Nixon. Kim explains Sarfatti’s physics and its relevance to the Strategic Defense Initiative..... | 127 |
| The Famous Chickering Letter | 128 |
| “Aye, Aye, Captain, Anchors Away!”..... | 132 |
| Review of Herb Gold's book, “Bohemia: Where Art, Angst, Love, and Strong Coffee Meet”, by Jack Sarfatti..... | 133 |
| Herb Gold, Jagdish Mann, Jack Sarfatti, North Beach , 1999 | 133 |
| Jagdish, Lawrence Ferlinghetti, Jindan and Jack at Enrico’s | 133 |
| Jack, Enrico Banducci and Jagdish (2000 AD) in fond memory of the many good times with Marshall Naify..... | 134 |
| John Updike..... | 134 |
| It takes two to tango!..... | 135 |
| “Darryl Van Horne” and “Sukie laughed” | 135 |
| There’s a formula out there, and it’s going to be as elegant as good old $E = mc^2$ | 135 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| Vladimir Nabokov | 136 |
| Student Princes: Sergio Sismondo, David Green (3 rd from left) and Jack Sarfatti (far right) Cornell.... | 136 |
| Super Amazon Woman with Jack on her short leash! | 138 |
| Morning of the Magicians and The Spear of Destiny..... | 139 |
| Joan Zajac, Jack Sarfatti, Alfred Kahn at Cornell | 143 |
| Jack as Colonel Fairfax in white cape in “Yeomen of the Guard” | 144 |
| Cornell 1964..... | 145 |
| Jack Sarfatti as Alfred. Timothy Jerome as Falke , “Fledermaus” 1964, Oberlin Conservatory’s Highfield Theater, near Hyannisport, Cape Cod, Massachusetts..... | 146 |
| Jack Sarfatti, Suky Sedgwick and John-Paul Marshall, Buena Vista Café, San Francisco | 147 |
| Causality-Violating Quantum Action-at-a-Distance?..... | 148 |
| Nefertiti’s Eye by Jagdish Mann..... | 151 |
| PROLOGUE..... | 151 |
| THE PRESENT | 152 |
| THE FUTURE..... | 155 |
| THE PAST | 159 |
| Thutmos Sefari at the Inn | 161 |
| The Face of Eternal Beauty | 165 |
| Sleep Beauty for 3300 Years Till The Great Awakening..... | 167 |
| Joe Firmage and ISSO | 168 |
| Jack Sarfatti, Jagdish Mann, Creon Levit, Faustin Bray, Jean Pierre Vigier, 1999..... | 168 |
| Faustin Bray and Jack Sarfatti at Joe Firmage’s “Last Hurrah” | 168 |
| Sound Photosynthesis..... | 168 |
| Vigorous Vigier at age 81, Viva La France!..... | 170 |
| Cold Fusion? ISSO Science’s Position by Creon Levit..... | 170 |
| Jagdish, Vigier and Jack, Telegraph Hill, San Francisco, 1999 at ISSO Live-Work Space..... | 174 |
| Saul-Paul, Jack, Tina, Vigier, Eldon Byrd , ISSO Telegraph Hill, 1999..... | 175 |
| ISSO/ISEP Research in the Physics of Consciousness..... | 176 |
| Dick Bierman and Jack Sarfatti at ISSO Telegraph Hill | 176 |
| Related links | 176 |
| Explaining Radin’s and Bierman’s pre-sponse brain data..... | 177 |
| Henry Stapp’s Bohr-Heisenberg idealistic model of pre-sponse | 177 |
| Jack Sarfatti’s Bohmian realistic model of pre-sponse..... | 177 |
| The Right Stuff | 179 |
| Spirits of Christmas Future and Christmas Past, eh? ☺ | 180 |
| Telos as Final Causes in Post-Quantum Physics | 183 |
| "Like most of modern science, which characteristically shuns the deeper questions of ‘final causes’ and human purpose.” Colonel Robert Hickson (January 6, 2001) | 183 |
| “Suppose there is even something vaguely teleological about the effects of consciousness, so that a future impression might affect a past action.” Roger Penrose, “The Emperor’s New Mind” pp 442-445 (1989) | 183 |
| “It seems to me that biological systems are able in some way to utilize the opposite time-sense in which radiation propagates from future to past. Bizarre as this may appear, they must somehow be working backwards in time.” Sir Fred Hoyle, “The Intelligent Universe”, p. 213 (1986)..... | 183 |
| "Strategic Defense-In-Depth of the Homeland and the Moral Hazards of Two New Materialist Ideologies of Sociobiology-and-Neuroscience’s View of Man in Full and Their Likely Effects on the Moral Character of the Citizen by Colonel Dr. Robert Hickson, Visiting Professor, Joint Special Operations University , U. S. Special Operations Command"..... | 184 |
| "Space-time approach to non-relativistic quantum mechanics", Reviews of Modern Physics, Vol. 20, p. 267 (1948), Feynman | 187 |
| The Cat’s Cradle Principle: Collision of History with Destiny and Ice-9!..... | 188 |
| Spontaneously Sentient Self-Organization by the Time Loops of History’s Collision with Destiny | 192 |
| Send in the clones! The Achilles Heel of quantum cryptographic computing? | 193 |
| Spectral Associative Memories..... | 200 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| My Spiritual Path by Hyman Sarfatti | 201 |
| Hyman Sarfatti at Age 87 and Jack Sarfatti..... | 201 |
| Born in The Cave 1914..... | 201 |
| Beat The Devil..... | 204 |
| The Four Noble Truths | 207 |
| The Eightfold Path to Perfection | 207 |
| God makes His devotees like Himself in order to bring others back to God..... | 233 |
| Prospero’s Cell, Shakespeare’s “Tempest”..... | 236 |
| Index of names of people and key words..... | 237 |

SUNDAY INTERVIEW – The Universe, As Seen From North Beach by Stephen Schwartz, San Francisco Chronicle, August 17, 1997

“With infectious enthusiasm for his subject, Jack Sarfatti explains how physics has replaced philosophy as an over-arching discipline that spans the once discontinuous worlds of science and the humanities. Since he first came to the Bay Area in the mid-1970s, physicist Jack Sarfatti has been a provocative presence in local intellectual life.

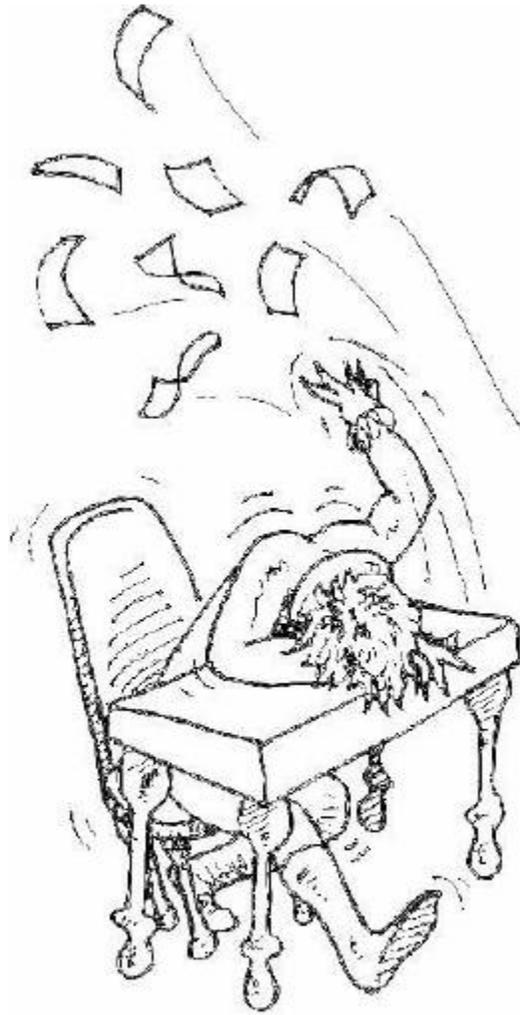


Leaping from North Beach cafes to leading policy think-tanks, he has cut a broad intellectual swath, challenging the preconceptions of poets, political thinkers and physicists alike.

With a background in quantum theory, he claims to break new ground in scientific understanding of the eternal questions: ‘Who are we? Where do we come from? Where are we going?’

In this interview, he discusses the breakdown of a paradigm that, for centuries in the West, has viewed science and humanistic thought as irrevocably separated.”

Breakdown of a Paradigm



THE BREAKDOWN
OF CLASSICAL PHYSICS

Cartoon by James Anderson

“Science proceeds as if the past were the home of explanation; whereas the future, and the future alone, holds the key to the mysteries of the present.” Henry Dwight Sedgwick, An Apology for Old Maids, House of Sorrow (1908)

Another Eccentric Genius in North Beach? By Jerry Carroll, San Francisco Chronicle, May 11, 1981, p. 23

“In the half-century that North Beach has supplied a haven for waves of brilliant and erratic thinkers, few have rivaled Jack Sarfatti for comprehensive weirdness and what just might be original genius.”

“Creation is emerging as even stranger than we thought.”¹

Sir Martin Rees, Cambridge, 9/9/2001, London Sunday Times

Indeed it is even stranger than possibly, my old acquaintance, Martin is willing to think!

This book is, by far, the weirdest true story ever told. It tells how our Super Cosmos, of parallel universes floating in hyperspace, is connected together by Star Gate time travel machines carrying “The Masters of Hyperspace”² back to us from our futures. We all come into being and becoming from the post-quantum Mind of God. Participate in the real life thrilling Psi Wars adventure, the amazing paranormal flying saucer Grail Quest of visionary physicist Jack Sarfatti and “the others” as they decode The Cabala’s³ “Cipher of Genesis” demystifying the enigma of consciousness, a body guard of spiritual truths wrapped in the secrets of the material world of post-quantum physics.

Stephen Hawking’s Questions on the Mind of God

“Einstein once asked the question: ‘How much choice did God have in constructing the universe?’ Even if there is only one possible unified theory, it is just a set of rules and equations. What is it that breathes fire into the equations and makes a universe for them to describe? ... Why does the universe go to all the bother of existing? Is the unified theory so compelling that it brings about its own existence? Or does it need a creator, and, if so, does he have any other effect on the universe? And who created him? ... if we do discover a complete theory, it should in time be understandable in broad principle by everyone, not just a few scientists. Then we shall all, philosophers, scientists, and just ordinary people, be able to take part in the discussion of the question of why it is that we and the universe exist. If we find the answer to that, it would be the ultimate triumph of human reason - for then we would know the mind of God.” – “A Brief History of Time”

¹ Light moved faster in our early universe whose expansion now is speeding up rather than slowing down.

² Michio Kaku’s book “Hyperspace” and Stephen Hawking’s “The Universe in a Nutshell”.

³ Hidden knowledge common to Jewish, Christian and Islamic Mystics, see Erik Davis’s “Techgnosis”, the books of Joseph Campbell on Myths and Arnold Toynbee’s “A Study of History”, e.g. “Futurism and archaism are both attempts to break away from an irksome present by taking a flying leap out of it into another reach of the stream of time without abandoning the plane of mundane life on Earth.”

This book has scientifically testable answers to Hawking's questions that obey Sir Karl Popper's criterion of falsifiability.

Jack's Answer: Hawking's Mind of God is the Sentient Self-Organizing Backwards Through Time Post-Quantum Wave Functional of Super Cosmos.⁴

Q: What is the quantum principle?

A: The whole is greater than the sum of its parts.

So too, is this book.

"The Woman" is the symbol of "Torah".

The same idea is in Islamic Mysticism and in Christian Chivalry and the Troubadour's⁵ Idea of Romantic Love.

This is Cabala, "The My Fair Lady" Principle!

"If you wish in the world to advance,
Your merits you're bound to enhance,
You must stir it and stump it,
And blow your own trumpet
Or, trust me, you haven't a chance!"

Ruddygore

The Witch's Curse!

An Entirely Original Supernatural Opera in Two Acts

Written by W. S. Gilbert

Composed by Arthur Sullivan

http://math.boisestate.edu/gas/ruddigore/discussion/discuss_home.html

⁴ Our individual minds are pieces of the Mind of God like fragments of a hologram. A "functional" is a "function of a function". A function is an input-output relation. Classical field theories use field functions of spacetime. Quantum field theories use functionals of these classical field functions. The functional is a "BIT" that "pilots" the "IT" (classical field function). IT gets its marching orders from BIT. What about the other way round?

⁵ Many many discussions with Stephen Schwartz late at night at Enrico's and Vesuvio's in North Beach once upon a time.

Once upon a time there was a boy called Jack



Jackie in Coney Island 1943 WWII

Jack was nimble

Jack was quick

Jack jumped over the Candlestick⁶

Jack climbed the Beanstalk

This is his story.

<http://stardrive.org/cartoon/MagicBean.html>

⁶ Through the Looking Glass into The Universe Next Door in the Super Cosmos of Many “Brane” Worlds.



Jack (front left) on Grail Quest as Jedi Knight in search of My Fair Lady, the Princess Angela Nissim Benadoud among the Mujahadeen of LA, 1967 ☺

Jack's Mission: Awaken Sleeping Beauty



Princess Angela Nissim Benadoud ⁷, "The Woman", My Fair Lady, make me immortal with your kiss.



⁷ "Son of David" according to Jacques Mokrani, La Boucane, Napa, CA, Jack finally finds The Princess in 1997.



Oh delicate beauty, yours is indeed the face of "The Woman" that launched a thousand Star Ships.



Norman Quebedeau's portrayal of Tina in the Flying Castle of the ET Giant

This book warms the cockles of your heart while super charging your intellect – Start your engines. VROOM, VROOM, VROOM!



Bio-RAM nano-quantum chip cartoon by James Anderson based on an idea by Jack Sarfatti

Stem cells have recently been converted to brain cells. My sister-in-law, Professor Ellen Heber-Katz of the Wistar Institute of the University of Pennsylvania has used T-cells to regenerate heart tissue.

<http://www.upenn.edu/gazette/0301/giresi.html>

Interfacing of living cells with solid state is also making rapid progress. See also “The Real Science Behind The X-Files” by Anne Elizabeth Simon.

Guadalcanal Diary



Jackie's Uncle Arthur on Guadalcanal in WWII.⁸

<http://www.army.mil/cmh-pg/brochures/72-8/72-8.htm>

⁸ PFC Arthur Jacobson, US Army "Americal" Infantry, my mother's brother: an American Hero who survived 4 years in jungle combat and is alive today. One of the first American soldiers sent to reinforce General MacArthur's Army shortly after that other Day of Infamy, December 7, 1941. Arthur and my mother won ballroom dancing awards at "The Roseland" in Times Square in the late 1930's. Arthur was on his way to Hollywood, but his father had him do a "six-month" Army Reserve program before heading west. He had just finished basic training and was supposed to be let out of the Army for Christmas, 1941. That did not happen. He was put on one of the first troop ships to the South Pacific and did not return to New York City until after Truman dropped the atomic bombs in 1945. Arthur was "psychic" and a natural comedian as well as a great dancer. He worked at times as a jungle scout with Native American Indians. In fact his buddies called him "the Jewish Indian". "On 13 October, 1942 the 164th Infantry, the first Army unit on Guadalcanal, came ashore to reinforce the marines and took a 6,600-yard sector at the east end of the American perimeter. Commanded by Col. Bryant E. Moore, the 164th had come through the South Pacific ferry route in January to New Caledonia. There, the 164th joined the 182d Infantry and 132d Infantry Regiments, in addition to artillery, engineer, and other support units, to form a new division called the 'Americal,' a name derived from the words America and New Caledonia. Until the Americal commander, Maj. Gen. Alexander M. Patch, and other units of the division arrived, the 164th would fight with the marines."

In solemn memory of the thousands of slain innocents of all nations on September 11, 2001 and to the hundreds of magnificent fallen American Heroes of NYFD and NYPD who, above and beyond the call of duty, tried to save them.⁹

Found on September 28, 2001 in first chapter “Loomings” of Herman Melville’s “Moby Dick” sticking out like a sore thumb as part of the theater billboard of “Providence”

“Grand Contested Election for the Presidency of the United States

Whaling Voyage by One Ishmael

BLOODY BATTLE IN AFFGHANISTAN”¹⁰

Melville wrote this in 1850, i.e., 150 years *before* the contested US Presidential Election of 2000 between Bush and Gore and before the war in Afghanistan against al Qaeda and the Taliban. A major theme of this book is the *post-quantum* physics behind these weird uncanny kinds of precognitive Jungian synchronicities.¹¹

Precognitive “Dreams of tall buildings”?

“Before the attacks, bin Laden said some associates had dreams about tall buildings in the United States.

‘At that point, I was worried that maybe the secret would be revealed if everyone starts seeing it in their dream,’ bin Laden said.” CNN December 13, 2001¹²

“Shaykh: A plane crashing into a tall building was out of anyone's imagination. ... (Referring to dreams and visions): The plane that he saw crashing into the building was seen before by more than one person. He told me, "I saw a vision, I was in a huge plane, long and wide. I was carrying it on my shoulders and I walked from the road to the desert for half a kilometer. I was dragging the plane." ... Another person told me that last year he said ... but I didn't understand and I told him I don't understand. He said, "I saw

⁹ We also, of course, mourn, no less, the airline passengers, crew and Pentagon people.

¹⁰ Spelled with double FF in caps in original Melville edition. Note that Ishmael is associated with the origin of the Arabs from Abraham. The Afghanis are not Arabs.

¹¹ Later also noted by New York Times of Oct. 18, 2001 “With Ishmael in that Island City” by A. O. Scott p. E5. I emailed New York Times my discovery of this on Sept 28, 2001. Melville writes of the “invisible police officer of the Fates, who has constant surveillance of me, and secretly dogs me, and influences me in some unaccountable way” here with Shakespeare’s idea of the world as unfolding drama.

¹² Hal Puthoff and Russell Targ did research at SRI for the CIA on this kind of “remote viewing” *from* the future. CIA Chief of Station, Harold Chipman, told me that he used RV with success during the Cold War. Chipman wrote some of the episodes for the TV Series “The Equalizer”.

people who left for jihad...and they found themselves in New York...in Washington and New York." I said, "What is this?" He told me the plane hit the building. That was last year. We haven't thought much about it. But, when the incidents happened he came to me and said, "Did you see...this is strange." I have another man...my god...he said and swore by Allah that his wife had seen the incident a week earlier. She saw the plane crashing into a building...that was unbelievable, my god. ... UBL¹³: We were at a camp of one of the brother's guards in Qandahar. He came close and told me that he saw, in a dream, a tall building in America, ... At that point; I was worried that maybe the secret would be revealed if everyone starts seeing it in their dream. So I closed the subject. I told him if he sees another dream, not to tell anybody... (Another person's voice can be heard recounting his dream about two planes hitting a big building)."¹⁴

<http://www.cnn.com/2001/US/12/13/tape.transcript/>

General MacArthur on “harnessing the cosmic energy” and “the ultimate conflict between a united human race and the sinister forces of some other planetary galaxy”

“You now face a new world, a world of change. The thrust into outer space of the satellite, spheres, and missiles marks a beginning of another epoch in the long story of mankind. In the five or more billions of years the scientists tell us it has taken to form the earth, in the three or more billion years of development of the human race, there has never been a more abrupt or staggering evolution. We deal now, not with things of this world alone, but with the illimitable distances and yet unfathomed mysteries of the universe. We are reaching out for a new and boundless frontier. We speak in strange terms of harnessing the cosmic energy, of making winds and tides work for us, of creating unheard of synthetic materials to supplement or even replace our old standard basics; to purify sea water for our drink; of mining ocean floors for new fields of wealth and food; of disease preventatives to expand life into the hundreds of years; of controlling the weather for a more equitable distribution of heat and cold, of rain and shine; of spaceships to the moon; of the primary target in war, no longer limited to the armed forces of an enemy, but instead to include his civil population; of ultimate conflict between a united human race and the sinister forces of some other planetary galaxy; such dreams and fantasies as to make life the most exciting of all times.”¹⁵ Duty, Honor, Country”, West Point, 1962 <http://www.au.af.mil/au/awc/awcgate/au-24/au24-352mac.htm>

¹³ Usama (AKA “Osama) bin Laden who is as evil as Adolph Hitler.

¹⁴ A professional person I work closely with, who is very sober, also had a dream of an airplane crashing into a large building with a huge explosion two weeks before 911. The nightmare woke him up and he told another very sober person about the dream the next morning. He has had several true precognitive dreams.

¹⁵ This is where Tim Leary got his SMI²LE idea. Tim told me he thought he was MacArthur’s “love child” with his mother who knew MacArthur and often danced with him. Tim was born at West Point when MacArthur was Superintendent. Tim’s legal father was MacArthur’s dentist. Odd that Walter Breen told me a similar story that he thought he was the Lindbergh baby.

Acknowledgments

Thanks to “Mr. X” for his generous stable support over the years, to Werner Erhard, George Koopman, Jean Lanier, Lawry Chickering, Henry Dakin, Harold Chipman, Lee Myers, Marshall Naify, Bill Church, Joe Firmage, Dan Smith, Lyle Fuller and Adele Behar for their financial, and other support, past and present,¹⁶ and to T who fulfilled Carlo Soares’s prophesy of “The Woman and the Child”.



“The Woman” in Venice, photo by “The Child ”¹⁷

Preview on Time Travel: Nefertiti’s Eye by Jagdish Mann

The Viceroy understood the Khadive's dilemma. If there was any meaning to be mined for existence on the now dead Earth, it all lay in the past. Yet time travel was taboo on

¹⁶ All the admittedly eccentric and weird opinions expressed in this book are completely my own, my responsibility, based on my own paranormal experiences and do not, in any way, reflect a hidden agenda orchestrated by other humans on this planet from this time. The reader must use his or her own critical reason to judge how to place my reports in their own internal simulation for what is, or is not, allegedly “Out There”, who Melville called “the invisible police officer of the Fates” (AKA “Masters of Hyperspace”, and John Lilly’s “cosmic coincidence control”)

¹⁷ Andrew C M, son of Angela Nissim Benadoud.

Earth. But then, what wasn't a taboo on this backward looking planet? The only reason there wasn't a taboo against space travel was that it had saved human kind from certain extinction. It was the discovery (some even say a gift from the "Alien Raj"¹⁸) of the star-gate time machine technology from Jack Sarfatti's 21st Century generalization of Einstein's unchanging cosmological *constant* to a changing cosmological *field* at the 11th hour that had rescued humanity from the dying planet, which was thoroughly trashed by then, sucked dry of all its fabled milk and honey. Had it not been for Sarfatti's star-gate breakthrough, humankind would have perished by its own blind success.¹⁹ But the issue was more complex concerning time travel to the past. In addition to the taboo that even the Diaspora humans respected, it was, at best, according to many, a one way trip because that other physics genius, Stephen Hawking²⁰, back in the 20th Century; in his "chronology protection conjecture", had said that radiation in endless time loops would get infinitely blue shifted and burn the time traveler to a crisp at the precise moment that the time machine formed out of the star gate. This theoretical "Battle of The Titans" between Sarfatti and Hawking had never been settled experimentally. On the other hand Hawking was a sly fellow and would waffle a bit sometimes seeming to take both sides joking continually about "flying saucers". Kip Thorne²¹, who made the first breakthrough in star gate physics in 1986, had a failure of nerve on this issue of time travel to the past although he did bet Hawking it was possible, he never thought he would really win the bet. Igor Novikov²², however, who independently of Sarfatti, also conceived of the "Destiny Matrix"²³ or "globally self consistent" paradox-free time travel to the past, with "destiny" limiting "free will" always thought it would be achieved. These debates were, of course, before the Alien Raj made their presence on Earth public in 2012. There was also the constraint that one could not go back in time to a time before the star gate was formed. It was only because of the recent contact with a very ancient alien civilization

¹⁸ Term introduced by Professor Scott Littleton of Occidental College in California.

¹⁹ Strangely precognized by Dennis Schmidt in "The Satori Trilogy" in the late 20th Century.

²⁰ "Isaac Newton Professor" at Cambridge University, UK in 20th Century.

²¹ "Richard Feynman Professor" at Cal Tech in 20th Century who, like Feynman, was a student of John Archibald Wheeler. Wheeler worked with Niels Bohr in 1930's creating the "liquid drop" theory of nuclear fission, e.g. "Geons, Black Holes & Quantum Foam" by J.A Wheeler & K. Ford.

²² 20th Century physicist from Moscow.

²³ Also a play on words from the "density matrix" of quantum physics generalizing the pilot field wave function to include finite entropy from mixing together of pure quantum states of zero entropy with different classical probabilities. Entropy is a classical measure of uncontrollable randomness.

that had old enough star gates that this present expedition became thinkable. For some strange reason, the aliens would not discuss time travel to the past saying only “Seek and Ye Shall Find”. The Viceroy, however, had no choice but to allow Tom Safari his right to go. The Alien Raj Constitution was unambiguous on the matter. "All citizens of sound mind are forever free to travel to the many parallel material ‘brane’ worlds of Super Cosmos.”²⁴ Up until now, shorter time travel trips to the past had been attempted by humans, but no one ever came back. Trips to distant parts of our universe and to the universes next door were, of course, common place, but in every such case, no humans, and none of their alien acquaintances with whom they traded goods and services, had ever returned to times that were earlier than when they left on the trip. Indeed, this would allow a younger person to meet his older self!²⁵

Preface by Jack Sarfatti

This book is what I wanted “Space-Time and Beyond” to be back in 1974 in Paris with Fred Alan Wolf and Bob Toben when we met the 84 year old Cabalist Carlo Soares.²⁶ Carlo put us on the Grail Quest to “smash the wall of light” and to “decode the Cipher of Genesis”. Brendan O’Regan²⁷ and George Koopman²⁸ asked us to think about the connections of consciousness to gravity²⁹ and how advanced aliens not from this planet could use that connection in flying saucers.³⁰ Of course, we did not know nearly enough

²⁴ Hawking’s book “The Universe in a Nutshell” has a good popular explanation “O Brane New World”.

²⁵ As happens in Jean Cocteau’s film “The Last Testament of Orphee” with Pablo Picasso.

²⁶ Carlo was close friends with Henry Miller, Aldous Huxley, Lawrence Durrell and Krishnamurti.

²⁷ Assistant to Astronaut Edgar Mitchell at the Institute of Noetic Sciences; Brendan was part of the 1973 SRI project with Hal Puthoff and Russell Targ investigating psychokinesis and remote viewing with Uri Geller, Ingo Swann, Pat Price and others. This work was funded by the Central Intelligence Agency.

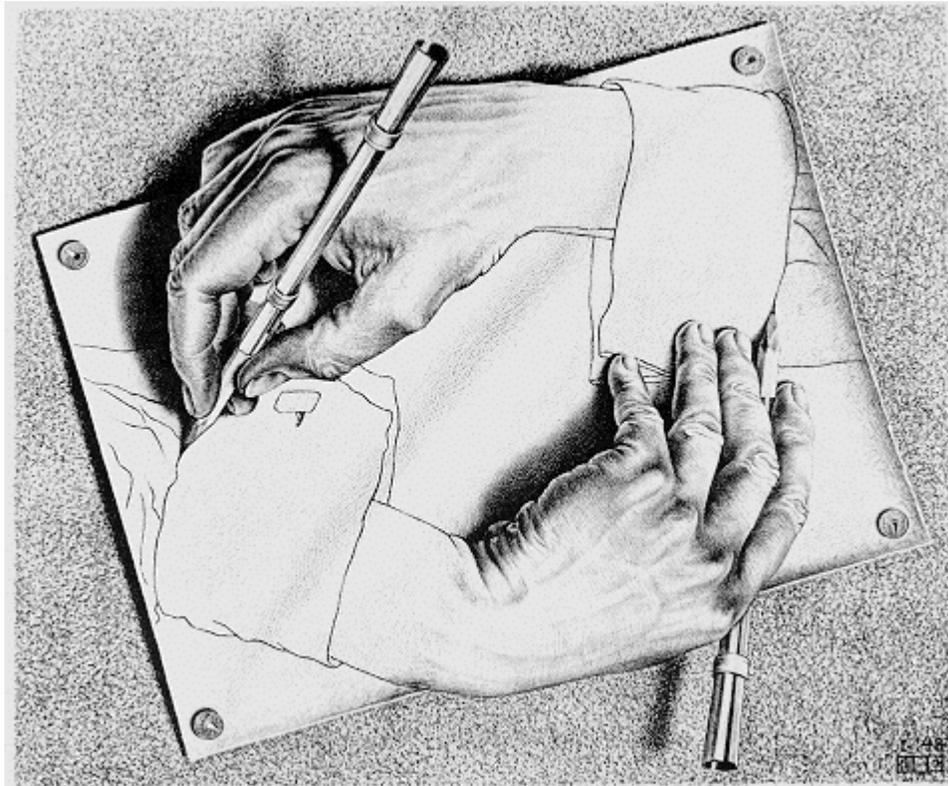
²⁸ George Koopman showed up at Esalen in Big Sur in January 1976 at the month long seminar in the physics of consciousness that I directed. Participants included my North Beach room mate Gary Zukav, Timothy Leary, Robert Anton Wilson, Michael Murphy, George Leonard, Fred Alan Wolf, Fritjof Capra, Henry Stapp, David Finkelstein, Werner Erhard, Nick Herbert, Will Schutz and many other New Age Luminaries at the time. Koopman was head of a defense contractor company called Insgroup in Huntington Beach, California with contracts from the USAF and the US Army Tank Command. He had worked the “weird desk” at DIA dealing with flying saucers and the paranormal. More details are in Saul-Paul Sirag’s chapter “Contact”.

²⁹ This was years before Roger Penrose’s conjecture of consciousness from quantum gravity in “Shadows of the Mind”.

³⁰ It was the late 1970’s. Kim Burrafato and I were walking from North Beach out to the Marina Green on San Francisco Bay. We walked into a bookstore on Chestnut Street. I opened a Sci Fi paperback “The Satori Trilogy” by I think it was Dennis Schmidt. I see the words, as close as I can from memory; “Jack

back then to even formulate the problems properly. Today in 2001 we do. That's what this book is about. To play this Glass Bead Game³¹, each of you must put 2 + 2 together and connect the dots. Tally Ho! You're off to see The Wizard and you're not in Kansas anymore!

The Big Picture by Jack Sarfatti



“Drawing Hands” by M. Escher <http://www.worldofescher.com/>

This picture illustrates the post-quantum principle of self-creation. Bohm and Hiley³² call it the “two way relation”. Ordinary quantum physics is only the “one way relation” of “one hand clapping”. Consequently, there is no such thing as “quantum consciousness”.

Sarfatti and Brian Josephson inventors of the Star Ship Warp Drive”. I showed this to Kim. In 1996 an engineer BW in Atlanta contacted me by email. He said he had a lucid dream of being in a hanger with shadowy figures, possibly “Grays” of ET folklore. He sees a gleaming ship with the word “SARFATTI” on it. He claimed he had never heard of me. He did a web search and found my name and then contacted me – or so he said. The chap seemed to be on the level after further checking, one can never tell for sure in this Looking Glass World. We must learn to live with uncertainty and mystery as we unwrap the veils.

³¹ Herman Hesse’s “Magister Ludi”, also “Narcissus and Goldmund”, Lawrence Durrell’s “The Alexandria Quartet” and Erik Davis’s “Technosis” are all relevant readings to supplement the message of this book.

³² “The Undivided Universe”, Routledge, London, 1993

There is only “post-quantum consciousness”. This is the generalized relativity principle of action-reaction that can be summarized as

It takes two to tango!

John Archibald Wheeler³³ says that matter gets its marching orders from spacetime geometry’s grip. Matter grips back on spacetime geometry to bend it into gravity. David Bohm³⁴ says that matter also gets its marching orders from the grip of a quantum bit “pilot field” of “active information”. Unlike the two-way action-reaction relation between spacetime and matter, the relation between active information and matter must be one-way in order to preserve that uncontrollable local quantum randomness that prevents using nonlocal quantum connections as a faster than light and even backwards through time communication channel. That is, active information grips matter, but not vice-versa, in the quantum physics seen in laboratories. This seems strange. What happens if special conditions arise in which sufficiently complex forms of matter do directly grip back on their pilot fields? It is my conjecture that consciousness is what happens in those fields of active quantum information. This is one of the key themes of this book.³⁵

| | |
|---------------------|------|
| PARTICLE | WAVE |
| IT | BIT |
| MATTER & SPACE-TIME | MIND |
| FLESH | WORD |

³³ “A Journey into Gravity and Spacetime” is the only book for the layman to learn relativity without too much mathematics.

³⁴ “The Undivided Universe” with Basil Hiley, p.30 & Ch.14.

³⁵ I have made a lot of progress post September 11, 2001 after the above was written. I have derived the following results that will be in the sequel to this book “Super Cosmos”. 1. The zero point vacuum used in the models of Bernie Haisch and Hal Puthoff is a false vacuum in which spacetime cannot come into existence. 2. An internal symmetry is spontaneously broken in the false vacuum to create our spacetime from the released energy coming from the partial cohering of the random zero point fluctuations in the false vacuum. Hagen Kleinert’s “world crystal lattice” precipitates or freezes out in this quantum vacuum phase transition in which string defects create curvature. 3. The false vacuum of higher energy density is analogous to a normal metal. The lower energy density actual quantum vacuum is analogous to a superconducting metal. Einstein’s cosmological field also comes out of this creative process, it is normally very small. However, if it is positive we have exotic repulsive antigravity, or “quintessence” which explains why the expansion rate of the universe is speeding up rather than slowing down. It also explains how allegedly alien ET space ships fly in warp drive without g-forces. 4. If this, now local, cosmological field is negative we have attractive gravitating “dark matter” that is most of the mass of our universe. Since the cosmological field is probably controllable we do not need to worry about the extinction of life in the far future in a continually accelerating universe. Furthermore, Super Cosmos has many available universes. If M-Theory is on the right track, we may not be forever not stuck, like Flatlanders, inside of this one.

IT FROM BIT + BIT FROM IT = SELF-EXCITED UNIVERSE

“When you look into the abyss, the abyss looks back at you”- Nietzsche

“It brings about its own existence”- Hawking

“Spectra Calling!” by Jack Sarfatti

<http://stardrive.org/cartoon/spectra.html>

It's 1953 in Flatbush. Gee! - Mechanical relay switching circuits for computers - what a great shiny book I got from the big library on Eastern Parkway. The telephone rings. I pick it up. I hear curious clanking mechanical sounds like relays clicking. A distant cold metallic voice, very much like Stephen Hawking's computer voice today, speaking numbers gets louder. This was 50 years ago!³⁶

³⁶ Not the first “contact”, real or simulated? You decide. About a year earlier while kept after school in the Bronx, walking down a deserted staircase, a loud bass voice says “Jack, I have chosen you to do something very important.”. I looked to see who was talking could find no one. I am not prone to hallucinations or hearing voices that are not there. Not then, not now. Those are the only two such incidents in the past 50 years. I have seen the film “A Beautiful Mind” about John Nash. I do not suffer those kinds of delusions.

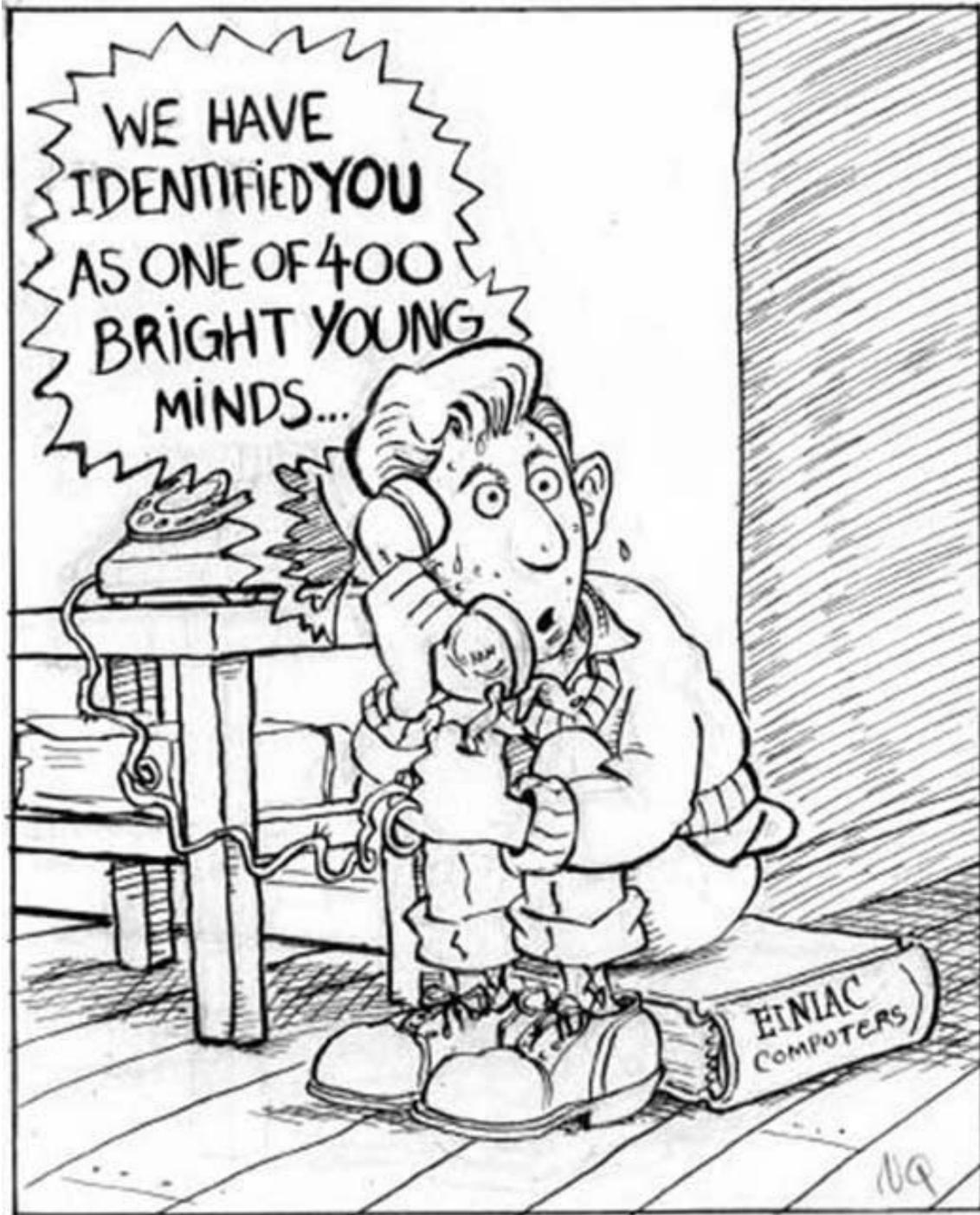


"Who are you?"

I ask.



"I am a conscious computer on board a spacecraft from [memory failure].



We have identified you as one of four hundred young bright receptive minds we wish to [memory failure].



You must give us your decision now. If you say yes, you will begin to link up with the others in twenty years." "Ida was a twelve month old, twenty years ago." (Princess Ida, Gilbert & Sullivan)³⁷

³⁷ My first role as "Prince Hilarion" in 1957 at Cornell with Jeremy Bernstein's sister Alice.

My adrenaline was rushing. I was scared but thrilled (i.e., a quantum superposition of feelings). This was no joke from my friends. I thought "NO!" in a silent scream that seemed to echo down the corridors of time. I felt a tingle of excitement start at the base of my spine ending at the base of my skull³⁸. I heard myself say "Yes!"³⁹

³⁸ Kundulini rising

³⁹ Psychotronic mind control at a distance or over-active imagination? You decide -- if you can? There are true statements that are not decidable until you enlarge your paradigm. That's Godel's theorem of 1931.



Then, I heard the metallic voice say:

"Good, go to your fire escape. We will send a ship to pick you up in ten minutes."

I slammed down the phone. I imagined that a murderer would come down the roof to the fire escape to get me.



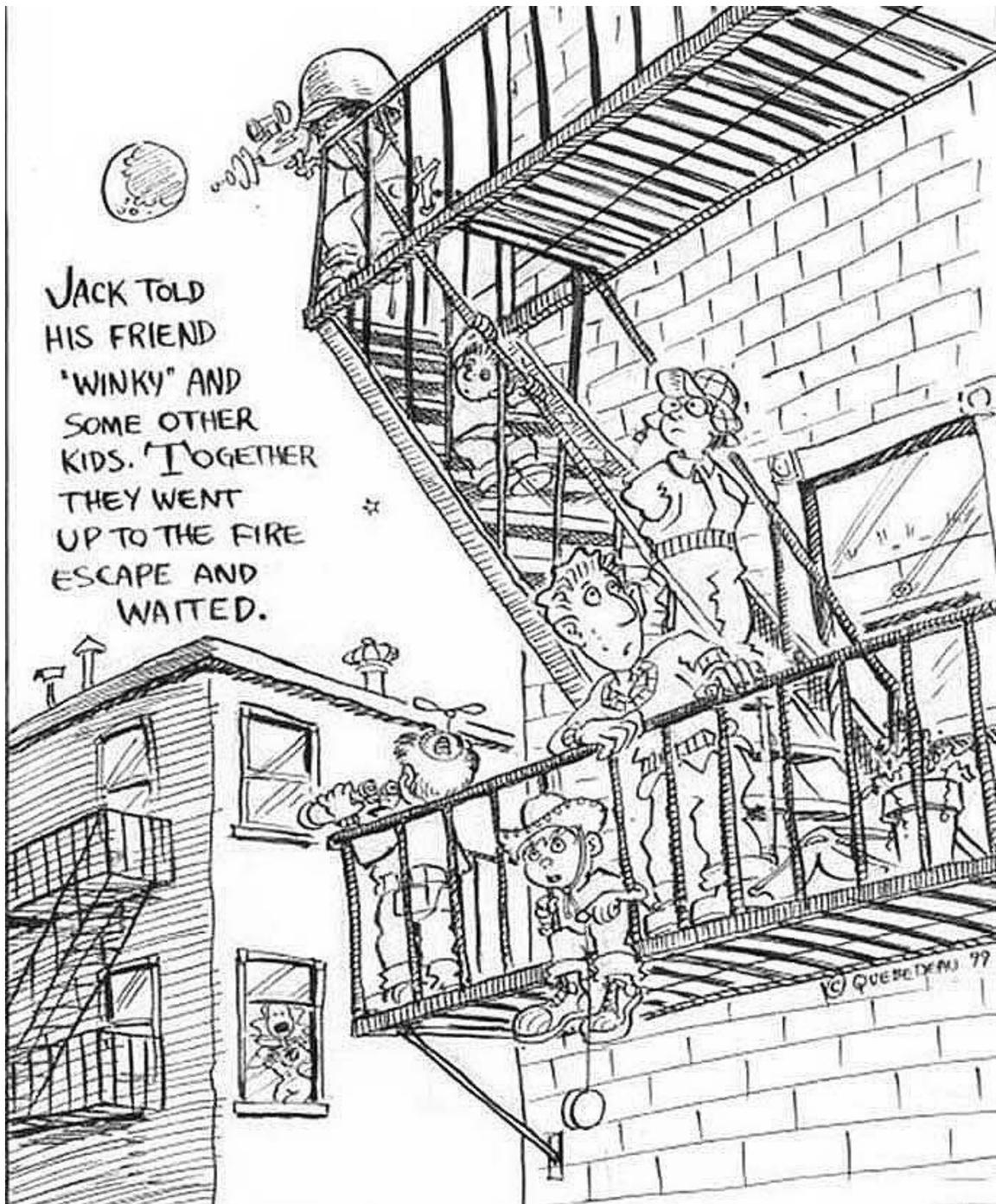
METALLIC VOICE:

GOOD. GO TO YOUR FIREESCAPE.
WE WILL SEND A SHIP TO PICK YOU
UP IN TEN MINUTES.

The whole point of this book

But I knew it was weirder than that. The monsters finally announced themselves. I ran into the street faster than you can say, "Who killed Jack Robinson?" I met my friend Winky ⁴⁰ and a few other kids and told them what happened. We went back up to my apartment and waited. Nothing ever happened. Or did it? The plot thickens as time goes by, which is the whole point of this book.

⁴⁰ Winky (Al Brough) today is a retired NYPD homicide detective living in Staten Island. Also Norman and Neal Lagatta were the other two kids from Flatbush, Brooklyn almost 50 years ago.



Flying Saucer Physics by Jack Sarfatti <http://stardrive.org/>

Covert Black Ops, Zero Point Energy, Anti-Gravity?

We disagree with those who say that US covert Black Ops⁴¹ has well understood extra terrestrial technology on zero point energy and anti-gravity⁴² on the shelf under wraps. It is only in the past few years that the relevant concepts for these notions have been formulated. They were definitely not known before then. Theoretical physicists like to play with “gedankenexperiments”⁴³. That’s how I will treat “flying saucers, which many qualified people do believe are real.”⁴⁴ Suppose, for the sake of argument as a working hypothesis, that they are real. How do they work? This is another key theme of this book. We allegedly see flying saucers accelerating to beyond the speed of sound in the atmosphere with no shock waves. How can that happen? We allegedly see right angle turns and sudden reversals of direction of motion. How can that happen without g-forces that would kill the crew and break apart the metallic saucer? The first question demands the extra space dimensions of “hyperspace”.

Hyperspace

Kaluza and Klein introduced the idea of hyperspace in the 1920’s in order to explain electromagnetism in the same terms as Einstein’s “geometrodynamics” explanation of gravity. Einstein had explained gravity by his deep insight of genius by locally eliminating it! Physics is simple when it is local, i.e. in a small region of space and time. Although Galileo knew that all objects fall with the same acceleration in a vacuum⁴⁵, the full meaning of this was not understood until Einstein read about a painter falling off his ladder who said he did not feel any weight. Einstein called this the happiest moment of his life because it led him to the modern understanding of the “equivalence principle”.

⁴¹ Legendary, perhaps mythical, super secret US military laboratories staffed by Dr. Strangeloves. Stephen Schwartz, an expert in Soviet disinformation working on the KGB Venona File, says that the “Majestic 12” documents are forgeries in the same category as the Nazi “Protocols of the Elders of Zion”. I classify the urban legend of these Black Ops DOE UFO labs as paranoid schizophrenic delusions like those alleged of John Nash in the movie version. The “UFO Disclosure” group has used this myth politically to vaguely protest space weapons.

⁴² Antigravity happens when Einstein’s local cosmological “Lambda” field is positive.

Details can be found online in <http://stardrive.org/Jack/Physics101.pdf> &

<http://stardrive.org/Jack/Cosmo1.pdf>

⁴³ Literally “thought experiments”

⁴⁴ NIDS at <http://www.nidsci.org/> and Bruce Maccabee at <http://brumac.8k.com/>

⁴⁵ To a good approximation ignoring a correction from special relativity that is normally too small to detect

Gravity can be locally eliminated to a very good approximation over sufficiently small regions of space for sufficiently small intervals of time in a class of “Local Inertial Frames” (LIF) or “free float frames”. Objects in these frames of reference are weightless. Gravity is effectively eliminated in these special frames. The astronauts floating around inside in the Space Shuttle orbiting the Earth with rocket engines off are in an LIF. Our daily lives on the surface of the Earth, in which we feel weight,⁴⁶ are in “Local Non-Inertial Frames” (LNIF). Einstein showed that Newton’s idea of gravity force acting at a distance was too crude a picture for the physical reality of spacetime. Electrically neutral objects that appear to be accelerating in a gravity force field are, in reality, moving in free float, along the straightest line possible in a curved 4-dimensional spacetime. This straightest possible “world line” in curved spacetime is called a “timelike geodesic”.⁴⁷ “Timelike”⁴⁸ means that the object moves slower than the speed of classical light 186,000 miles per second in a classical vacuum. The idea of Kaluza and Klein was that electrically charged particles move along the straightest lines possible in a 5-dim spacetime with 4 space dimensions.⁴⁹ This was the first hyperspace theory beyond spacetime.⁵⁰ Ok, so now back to flying saucers. How come there are no shock waves in breaking the sound barrier? Can energy be sucked into the extra dimensions of hyperspace in a cloak effect like in Star Trek? How can the metallic flying saucer out dog fight⁵¹ any fighter jet we can put into the air? This suggests that the flying saucer is able to generate its own free float timelike geodesic so that everything inside the machine is

⁴⁶ Weight (loosely speaking “inertia”) comes from the electrical reaction forces between our bodies and the surface of the Earth. Although the idea of “force” is eliminated in geometrodynamics, it is still a useful idea in many situations so long as we understand its limited domain of validity. All ideas in physics are approximate with limited domains of validity. This may come from Godel’s incompleteness theorem of 1931 that any sufficiently complex consistent scheme of thought must be incomplete, i.e. with true statements that cannot be proved within the scheme.

⁴⁷ A straight line geodesic in 4 spacetime dimensions can be a closed elliptical orbit when projected down into ordinary 3 dimensional space. Indeed, this is true for the motion of the Earth around the Sun and for the motion of the Moon around the Earth, indeed for the motion of all the planets around the Sun, for the motions of stars around black holes like the strong X-ray emitter Sco X-1 indeed for everything classical.

⁴⁸ The timelike geodesic connecting two events has the longest experienced “proper time” than any neighboring path close to it that passes through the same two events. This is an example of the “action principle” from the “calculus of variations” that is universal in all of theoretical physics.

⁴⁹ A straight line geodesic in hyperspace is not a straightest path in lower dimensional spacetime anymore than the 4-dim spacetime geodesic is the straightest path in lower dimensional 3-dim space.

⁵⁰ As Saul-Paul points out, Einstein’s special relativity of 1905 is a hyperspace theory beyond Newton’s “absolute” 3-dim space.

⁵¹ Hairpin curves at thousands of mph that would normally have enormous g-forces. See Paul Hill’s “Unconventional Flying Objects”. This is an old very good book by a key aeronautical engineer.

weightless. We also need to have very small stretch-squeeze tidal forces unlike the strong ones that rip you apart if you are unfortunate enough to fall into a black hole⁵² to the singularity where spacetime is broken up into random quantum gravity “foam” of zero point quantum vacuum fluctuations of the geometrodynamical field.

October Sky 1953 by Jack Sarfatti

Merlin's Super Kids

Around this time, in the early 1950s, I was part of an after-school group of gifted kids⁵³ (including Johnny Glogower⁵⁴ who worked with me and Lenny Susskind⁵⁵ at Cornell later on) conducted by the late Walter Breen. Breen was a graduate student at Columbia and well-known numismatist associated with psychologist William Sheldon.⁵⁶

<http://www.innerexplorations.com/catpsy/t2c7.htm>

⁵² Or even if you try to hover close above the surface of the black hole firing your rocket engines radially away from it. You will be ripped apart. Marc Millis who runs the small NASA Breakthrough Propulsion Project, trying to appear respectable, has ignored these basic observations of UFO physics and has, in my opinion, supported unimaginative approaches that would as Kim Burrafato quipped, have us “crawl to the stars on our knees”.

⁵³ The group, for a short while, included Robert Solovay, the UCB logician now Emeritus (e.g. Solovay-Kitaev theorem that is important in quantum computer theory.)

⁵⁴ Quiz Kid on radio. Johnny read Sygne and Schild's “Tensor Calculus” at age 12 and understood it.

⁵⁵ Lenny later became Professor of Physics at Stanford. Lenny, Glogower and me all worked at Cornell in 1963 on Lenny's first paper on time and phase operators that was published in same issue of Physics that John Bell's famous locality inequality was first published. Indeed, I suggested the time operator problem to Lenny as I had been working on it with George B. Parrent, Mark Beran and Brian J. Thompson at Tech/Ops before coming back to Cornell to do some graduate work in Space Science. It's at that time that I also got an idea for nuclear long-lived isomer powered gamma ray laser that I discussed with Hans Bethe. I got Phil Morrison to arrange for Glogower to come to Cornell. Johnny, Lenny and I worked together on this problem. I then went away to Ford Philco Aeronautics in the summer of 1963 where I met Fred W. Cummings – my later thesis advisor. This was before Steven C. Frautschi's student, George Chapline Jr. from Cal Tech, who I met in La Jolla in 1967, got me my job at San Diego State. Chapline, many years later, actually built a similar device to my gamma ray laser idea lower down on the energy scale. Chapline and I were also with Greg Benford and his brother at UCSD, part of the group in the novel “Timescape” about messages from the future with Herbie Bernstein and Harry Yesian. Chapline worked under Edward Teller on the X-ray laser for SDI. The X-ray laser required a nuclear explosion. President Reagan dropped it for that reason although it did work in an underground nuclear test. Hans Bethe discouraged my interest in the gamma ray laser in 1963 saying that the actual numbers for nuclear isomer lifetimes etc. would not allow it. Gamma rays are higher energy per quantum than X-rays. I worked with Bethe in 1960 on correcting an error in Julian Schwinger's WWII MIT Rad Lab report on polarization of synchrotron radiation at small angles off the plane of the charged particle orbit. I also, independently of others like Keith Brueckner and the JASONS, got the idea, of using laser beams to confine hot fusion plasmas. This was why Ron Bullough invited me to UKAERE Harwell in 1966.

⁵⁶ Breen was funded by his coin dealing, but also, via Sheldon, by one of the four founders of Texas Instruments with OSS connections in WWII -- E-mail from Richard Newsome. This was Eugene McDermott who wrote *four books* with William Sheldon.

<http://www.tsha.utexas.edu/handbook/online/articles/view/MM/fmc40.html>

Breen had a connection with the nuclear weapons laboratory, Sandia Corporation,⁵⁷ because two men visited us from Sandia who lectured us on "patriotism" and "anti-communism" when they took us to dinner in New York's German Town (86th Street). Breen was closely connected with people in Ayn Rand's circle.⁵⁸ However, I met Breen after the strange phone calls.



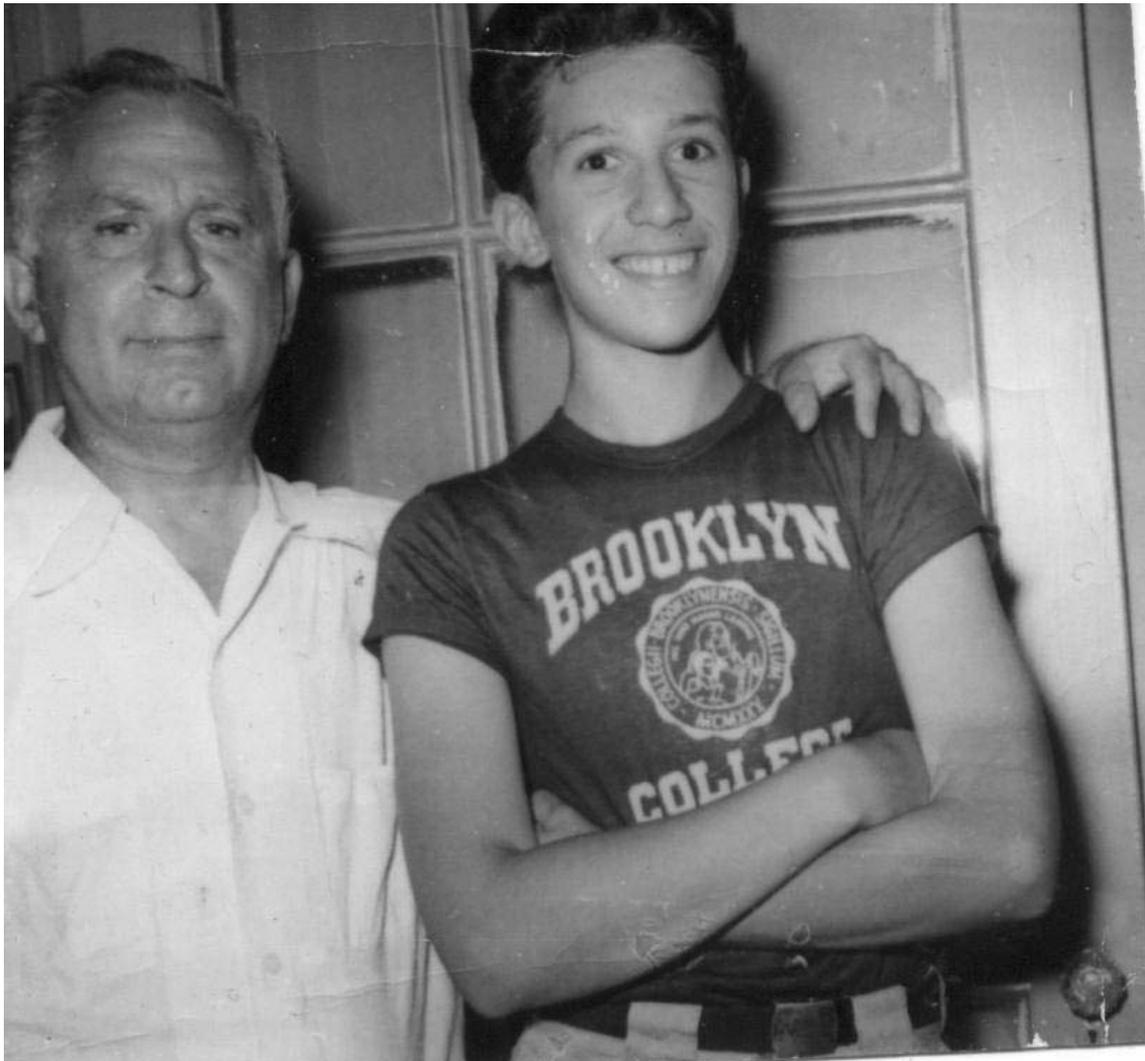
“During World War I, he served in the United States Navy, and from 1941 to 1946 he was a civilian consultant to the Office of Scientific Research and Development (“Philadelphia Experiment” link?).... In 1949 McDermott collaborated with William Sheldon on four books, including ‘Varieties of Delinquent Youth’.” Did McDermott and Sheldon know Arthur Young and Andrija Puharich at that time in the early 1950s? Was Charles Lindbergh, a close friend of Arthur’s with, like McDermott, a strong interest in eugenics, directly involved?

⁵⁷ Harold Chipman, with Joe Peeples of TLC in Dallas (or Houston) Texas talked of a lab on a mountain in New Mexico that I might want to work in. This was ~ 1985.

⁵⁸ As was, the then very young, Alan Greenspan of the Federal Reserve. Howard Roark, played by Marshall Naify’s close friend Gary Cooper, in the movie of Ayn Rand’s “The Fountainhead” was my role model at age 16 when I read the novel. I met Cooper’s daughter with her husband Byron Janis in London in 1974 during the Geller tests at Birkbeck College with John Hasted and David Bohm. Arthur C. Clarke and Arthur Koestler attended these tests, see “Magic and Paraphysics” in Science, Good, Bad and Bogus”.

Some of the Super Kids in 1953.

I am far right (pun intended). We are building rockets.⁵⁹



Jack's "Gramps" with Jack ~ 1955⁶⁰

⁵⁹ See film "October Sky" for a similar story in a similar time.

⁶⁰ My grandfather Murray Jacobson worked for the US Army Quarter Master Corps in lower Manhattan in late 40's & early 50's where I used to go and "play" after school and I got to ride around in Army cars talking with officers about my plans to build spaceships to the planets and then to the stars. My grandfather did the driving. This, I speculate, may have a causal connection to my later contact with Breen and the phone calls. Curiously, John Hersey wrote a novel in the 1950's called "The Child Buyer". "This is a story of an investigation into the activities of Mr. Wissey Jones, a stranger who comes to the town of Pequot on urgent defense His business is to buy for his corporation children of a certain sort, in this case a ten-year-old named Barry Rudd, a budding genius of potentially critical value. A hearing is held and questions are



Jack Sarfatti at our “rocket testing ground” near Floyd Bennett Naval Air Station, 1954.

Another kid in my Junior High School named Robert Bashlow⁶¹ recruited me into Breen’s group. I also was a member of the Civil Air Patrol in Brooklyn at age 14, which was definitely after the above "contact".

asked: exactly why does Mr. Jones' company buy children, and will it succeed in buying Barry?" – Amazon.com

⁶¹ A musical genius that went to Julliard, Bashlow died in a hotel fire in the Cabala’s City of Saragossa, Spain in 1975 after playing Scarlatti at Francis Ford Coppola’s mansion at 2805 Broadway and leaving his Orphic Lute with Gary Zukav at the end of 273 Green Street on Telegraph Hill where Gary and I lived.



Jack Sarfatti in Civil Air Patrol Piper Cub, Griffiss AFB, ~ 1954

The Mists of Avalon

Walter Breen arranged a full scholarship for me to go to Cornell at age 17 by writing an extensive psychological profile on me in which he predicted I would make revolutionary discoveries in the foundations of physics. My professors at Cornell like Hans Bethe, Robert Wilson, and Phil Morrison et-al were all major figures in the Manhattan Project at Los Alamos near where Sandia is located. I have just learned that Breen recently died in prison convicted of child molestation. Breen or any of the other adults that I met in his apartment definitely never molested me and I never heard any suggestions of that by the other kids. Indeed, Breen had two children with the well-known science-fiction fantasy writer, Marion Zimmer Bradley who wrote the best-selling “Mists of Avalon”. When one sees the TV show it is clear that Avalon is the universe next door to Glastonbury⁶² across a thin gap of hyperspace.⁶³ Breen told me he did much of the scholarly research in the writing of that book. I would run into him about every 10 years, or so, up until the about 1990.



Front: Millie, Eva and Murray Jacobson Back: Jack Sarfatti and Arthur Jacobson

⁶² See books by Hank Harrison on this. Hank is father of Courtney Love and he says he was with Ira Einhorn in Dublin, Ireland after and wrote a famous book on the rock group “The Grateful Dead”. Ira was in disguise and Hank did not at first realize who he was. Hank is part of the Caffè Trieste Irregulars, the usual suspects at the Table Round (not the Mystic Pizza Parlor) on the corner of Grant and Vallejo.

⁶³ Now a cable TV mini-series with Angelica Huston as The High Priestess of Avalon.

Twenty Years Later by Jack Sarfatti

Fritjof Capra

Twenty years pass. It is early 1973. I am a Professor at San Diego State with Fred Alan Wolf.



Jack Sarfatti, Assistant Professor of Physics at San Diego State

Physics Department giving Colloquium on John Wheeler's "Geometrodynamics". This picture is ~ 1970 when I was also co-directing NSF Summer Institute for College Teachers on Macroscopic Quantum Physics of super fluids and lasers – the idea for it was mine and Herschel Snodgrass got it through the red tape to get the funding from Washington.

I got a message that someone I didn't know named Fritjof Capra⁶⁴ was on campus to see me. I had recently returned from the University of London's Birkbeck College where I was an Honorary Research Fellow in the Physics Department under Professor David

⁶⁴ Fritjof Capra is the author of "The Tao of Physics", "Turning Point", and the film "Mind Walk". He was a founding leader of the Green Party in Germany and a personal friend of Mikhail and Rasa Gorbachev. He currently runs the Elmwood Institute. He was not famous in 1973. In 1975, when I was in charge of the Esalen physics program, Fritjof told me he was broke. He said he needed \$1500 to get his Green Card. I telephoned Werner Erhard and he gave Fritjof the \$1500.

Bohm⁶⁵. Fritjof said he had heard in London that I had "interesting ideas"⁶⁶. He was very charming and invited me to stay with him if ever I got back to London.

Bob Toben and Fred Alan Wolf

Fred Alan Wolf's⁶⁷ zany high school buddy from Chicago⁶⁸ Bob Toben showed up. He was all excited about Uri Geller, Bob said he had money to do a book and TV show about Geller. He wanted Fred and me to serve as technical consultants. I then got a telegram from Abdus Salam⁶⁹ inviting me to the UNESCO International Centre for Theoretical Physics⁷⁰ in Trieste, Italy. I also received a travel grant from the National Science Foundation.⁷¹ Oddly enough, Fred Wolf⁷² also received invitations to teach both at Birkbeck College of the University of London and at the University of Paris. Like Bob

⁶⁵ David Bohm worked with Einstein at Princeton. Bohm was a student of J. Robert Oppenheimer. Bohm became a target of Senator Joe McCarthy and had to leave America. Bohm's informal ideas on "implicate order" have been warmly embraced by Pundits in the, now worldwide, New Age Human Potential Movement. My own idea on modifying the quantum connection into a retroactive superluminal communication "conscious" channel by post-quantum back-reaction of the material particle on mental pilot wave was inspired by Bohm's insight on page 30 of "The Undivided Universe". However, my bigger new idea is not limited by Bohm's more restricted one. This back-action is missing in orthodox quantum theory with local quantum randomness. Note that Roger Penrose, Stephen Hawking, David Deutsch, Henry Stapp et-al only have the wave without the particle. Hence their interpretation of quantum reality is incomplete.

⁶⁶ I had published a paper in "Nature Physical Science" while at Birkbeck on the creation of the universe and little extreme nonradiating black holes. It was at Birkbeck that I suddenly remembered my earlier idea from Einstein, Rosen and Podolsky, quantum mechanics required faster-than-light influences. Murray Gell-Mann says that you do not need faster than light, but only many worlds with no counterfactual definiteness. I first got my faster than light idea in 1961 at Brandeis University where I was a National Defense Fellow reading a Review of Modern Physics article by David Inglis on, I seem to recall, "tau-theta puzzle" for the weak parity violating decay of the kaon into two and three pions. Both final states are entangled with EPR correlations. I remember when Phil Morrison announced weak force parity violation to us at Cornell ~ 1957. He immediately applied it in a gedankenexperiments for SETI to contact with ET. Phil was writing the famous ET contact paper with Giuseppe Cocconi at the time using the 21cm spectral line on neutral hydrogen <http://www.bigear.org/vol1no1/interste.htm>

⁶⁷ Fred and I were "Odd Couple" roommates at the time. We were both separated from our wives. Bob was making money on the Chicago Options Market and funded us with it.

⁶⁸ Fred's high school class, and football team mates, included film director, Billy Friedkin, who lives in North Beach and entertainment lawyer, Ruben Glickman of Enrico Banducci's "Rat Pack", who I work out with at the Bay Club.

⁶⁹ Abdus Salam later shared the Nobel Prize in Physics for the unification of the electromagnetic and weak forces. Salam was interested in my idea that elementary particles were little black holes in his strong short range G* gravity that I published later in "Space-Time and Beyond". I abandoned that idea - my greatest mistake. I have now come back to it because of superstring M-theory triggered again by collaboration with Saul-Paul Sirag. See Robert Anton Wilson's "The Cosmic Trigger".

⁷⁰ The International Atomic Energy Authority in Vienna also funded ICTP. I went to Yugoslavia from there. Fred Wolf visited and went to Bulgaria. Werner Erhard's est had a "Bulgarian Desk" at their HQ on Union Street in San Francisco in 1975.

⁷¹ The FBI did a security check at San Diego State after I was already in Europe.

⁷² Fred Wolf describes some of these events in his book "The Eagle's Quest". Fred's book, "Parallel Universes", and similar books, have made to Sci Fi in the TV series "Sliders".

Hope and Bing Crosby in the movies “On the Road to...”⁷³, both Fred and I were unexpectedly on our way to Europe. Bob Toben said he would join us in Paris where Fred would be based.



Jack and Fred in Paris writing “Space-Time and Beyond”, 1973-4

Jean Cocteau

Fred Alan Wolf showed me the very short French film “La Jetee” which was about time travel loops. It had a kind of mini-Terminator plot. I then went to the University of California at Santa Cruz for a two-week seminar in high-energy physics. Helen Quinn⁷⁴ and I went to a campus showing of Jean Cocteau, surrealist film “Orphee” which, like “La Jetee”, <http://www.film.u-net.com/Movies/Reviews/Jetee.html> had a very powerful effect on me. I was particularly taken with a scene in which three motorcyclists

⁷³ Also Jack Kerouac. See Herb Gold’s book “Bohemia” to grok the scene I was in.

⁷⁴ Helen Quinn is now a prominent professor of physics at Stanford.

in black leather jackets run down Cegeste, take him through a mirror to the seductive woman in black. <http://www.multimania.com/travelavant/orphee.htm>
<http://www.nyfavideo.com/content/cat-COCTEAU.htm>

Brendan O'Regan and SRI Remote Viewing

It was the summer of 1973, I prepared for Europe with my girlfriend, Sharon Allegra Moore.⁷⁵ We were at her mother's house in Carmel Valley, California. I opened up the Sunday Magazine of the San Francisco Chronicle and found, seemingly by random chance, but in reality by Melville's "invisible police officer of the Fates", an article on Stanford Research Institute's psychic research with Uri Geller. I telephoned SRI and spoke to Brendan O'Regan.⁷⁶ Brendan seemed to know of me and invited me to SRI. I arrived the next day and spent an intense seventeen hours with him. He introduced me to Edgar Mitchell⁷⁷, to Hal Puthoff⁷⁸, Russell Targ,⁷⁹ and other people connected with the

⁷⁵ Sharon was a tall aristocratic-looking woman with large Bette Davis eyes and chestnut hair from a solid San Francisco Irish Family who seemed to me to be from the Victorian Age.

⁷⁶ The late Brendan O' Regan worked for Astronaut Edgar Mitchell's Institute for Noetic Sciences which was funding the SRI project. Brendan is from Dublin. His family is in the publishing business. He told me about a near death out of body experience that he had in a '. My mother had also had an OBE as did Fred Alan Wolf. O Regan's story was very similar to Walter Breen's's 1954 tale to me about his alleged airplane crash with USAAF in New Mexico in 1947. Indeed, O'Regan and Breen had many common personality characteristics like two peas from the same pod in "Invasion of the Mind Snatchers" – just kidding!

⁷⁷ Mitchell was an astronaut who went to the moon and did telepathy transmission experiments on the trip. He is very interested in the Bohm - Pribram idea of the mind as a hologram. I have shown how the mind is an interferogram. A hologram is a special kind of interferogram. The main idea is that mental information is coded by quantum phase modulation on a coherent phase field from a spontaneous broken symmetry of a pumped Frohlich mode made from a billion-billion (10^{18}) hydrophobically caged electron qubits in the brain that is far from thermodynamic equilibrium. Stuart Hameroff

<http://www.consciousness.arizona.edu/hameroff/> popularized the existence of these electrons but he does not use them explicitly. He uses the much too heavy protein dimers that encase them as his qubit. There also appears to be a cosmological connection of the duration of our conscious moments that I calculate to be ~ 1 sec, to the age of the universe ~ 13 billion years. The power needed to maintain our internal subjective, not really private, stream of consciousness in my model is less than a tenth of a watt. Our metabolism is about 100 watts.

⁷⁸ I am currently debating both Hal Puthoff and Eric Davis (NIDS, Las Vegas) on their claim that a very offbeat "bimetric" alternative to Einstein's general theory of relativity due to Yilmaz can explain propellantless flying saucer propulsion. I do not think they are correct for several fundamental reasons. Their theory violates mainstream ideas of the equivalence principle, which forbids localized gravity vacuum energy. Furthermore, they need too much electromagnetic energy density to bend spacetime to modify gravity for warp propellantless propulsion of the flying saucer on a self-generated free float weightless timelike geodesic path.

⁷⁹ Russell Targ was parodied in the Dan Akroyd movie "Ghost Busters" based on information about PCRG at Esalen and in San Francisco he got from George Koopman. George, killed in 1986 in a freak auto accident on way to Edwards AFB, worked with Dan Akroyd and John Belushi on "The Blues Brothers". Russell is still actively doing experiments in precognitive remote viewing. He is working on a theory with Elizabeth Rauscher using complex spacetime. However, I do not think that model really works or is even needed. However, I have not studied their model in detail.

project. I mentioned my experience with the alleged conscious computer on the spacecraft from the future in 1953 and Brendan said

"Oh yes, I have seen data on several hundred incidents of that kind."

Brendan asked me to do him the favor of introducing him to David Bohm and John Hasted of Birkbeck College. He said that he wanted them to test Uri Geller's alleged psychic powers. I had Fred Wolf do so. This led to the Birkbeck tests of Geller in the spring of 1974.⁸⁰

Dr. Kardec, Baphomet and The Knights Templar

Sharon and I stayed with Fritjof Capra⁸¹ in London for a few days before moving on to Paris. My French friend Michel Roure⁸² housed us in a friend's flat near the Ecole Militaire at the edge of the Champs de Mars opposite the Eiffel Tower.⁸³

⁸⁰ Martin Gardner has described these tests in his article "Magic and Paraphysics" reprinted in his book, "Science, Good, Bad and Bogus"

⁸¹ Sharon and I stayed with Fritjof in London and with his parents in Innsbruck in the winter of 1973.

⁸² I met Michel an extraordinarily handsome man from Aix-en-Provence, fluent in English, Italian, German, Spanish and Chinese, when he was teaching at San Diego State in 1970. Michel's father (a friend of De Gaulle) was a General in the French Army in Algeria and Michel served as French Naval Attaché in Rome where he became a good friend of U.S. Ambassador Graham Martin and his daughter. I introduced Fritjof Capra to Martin's daughter in London. Sharon and I visited The Pope's Garden where Michel worked part-time at Vatican Radio. We drove to Sicily and wandered into a 2 AM wedding feast in a scene right out of Coppola's "Godfather". A few days later, we, and several French sailors, also "spied" on rusting WWII vintage prop fighters, seemingly from Mussolini's time, in the tall grass, hiding our tiny Citroen, outside a NATO AFB near Palermo, Sicily in a "war game" with the French Navy. Our patriotic duty done, we had fresh seafood, calamari, and wine on the beach from some friendly peasants near an ancient Greek Temple. Michel now lives with his wife, Jacky, in Bali where he runs a travel agency.

⁸³ Carlo Soares lived only a few yards away, but I would not meet him until three months later.



Jack and Sharon in London “In the thick of it”, 1973.

Photo by astrophysicist Arty Wolfe, a friend from UCSD in the 60's.

We awoke early next morning and went sightseeing at Pere La Chaise cemetery. The mist was rising from the dewy grass. I came upon a procession of Gypsy women. I walked away from Sharon and Michel to follow the procession. The women stopped in front of a grave with a very fine quality statue of a head. They placed garlands of freshly cut flowers around the neck of the head. I had no idea of the Orphic meaning of this elaborate ritual. I looked at the inscription "Dr. Kardec"; D. 1869"⁸⁴ the eyes of *the head* of Kardec suddenly came to life glowing intensely from reflected sunlight nearly blinding me. I thought, and where these thoughts came from I do not know;

"Why are these women putting flowers on your neck. They should put flowers on my neck! You old wizard, you're not dead yet. I challenge your power!"

<http://www.allan-kardec.org/allankardec.html>

"The Templars supposedly worshipped a devil called Baphomet. At their secret ceremonies they supposedly prostrated themselves before a bearded male head, which spoke to them and invested them with occult powers." Heinrich Himmler was very keen on this Orphic/Osirus stuff and is said to have sacrificed young SS Officers in a decapitation ceremony⁸⁵ in the High Castle.

- p.49 (see also pp.54-58) "Holy Blood, Holy Grail"⁸⁶

<http://qedcorp.com/book/psi/hitweapon.html>

"The version which is commonly accepted in modern times, that an inconsolable Orpheus, faithful to the memory of Eurydice, would have nothing more to do with

⁸⁴ Years later, Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove told me that Kardec researched the occult. He has a cult of millions in France and Latin America. I made two shows on Mishlove's "Thinking Allowed" on Wisdom Channel. I am also on Discovery Learning Channel's "Ultra-Science" in their "Time Travel" show. I was also interviewed by Italian TV RAI on Michael Murphy's garden at 2 Whiting on Telegraph Hill where Jacob Atabet lived. I think RAI was interested in the connection to Margherita Sarfatti. I was not too aware of that at that time in mid-70's.

⁸⁵ Professor Scott Littleton of Occidental College in Los Angeles told me this story.

⁸⁶ Note also Himmler's use of these myths including Atlantis, and Tibetan Magick in his Occult SS. These memes are strong in the current New Age constellation of ideas. Hitler's keen occult interest in Wagner's use of The Grail Legend is common knowledge.

women and was killed by the neglected women of Thrace, is one we owe to Virgil."

p.xxii

"An infuriated mob of Thracian women tore Orpheus to pieces, and his head floated, still singing, down the river Herbros into the sea and on to Lesbos, where it was buried and became the centre of an oracular cult." p.xx, Orphee, Jean Cocteau (Blackwell's)⁸⁷



⁸⁷ In 1990, my charismatic glamorous live-in of two years, a gun-toting private detective VB that I first met in the apartment of CIA Chief of Station, Harold Chipman broke up with me in a jealous rage over my lingering feelings for Suky Sedgwick. She said she would not play "second fiddle". Knowing of John Updike's "Witches of Eastwick, Ginger persuaded several former girl friends of mine, including Suky, that she and they had been the "Devil's Mistress". I suppose it did not take too much persuading, as I was still young and too full of myself – although with good reason! ;-). They constituted a formidable gang of extraordinary "Thracian women" with me in the role of Orpheus. I was told that John Updike based Darryl Van Horne on me in his "The Witches of Eastwick". I have no way of knowing if this rumor is true. Many false stories about me are in circulation. I had several girl friends in 70's & 80's who claimed to have Intelligence connections, one "Crystal" is described in Jerry Carroll's Chronicle article "Another Eccentric Genius in North Beach?" another said her father was, like Harold Chipman's friend, Joe Peeples, a Mid East arms dealer from Texarcana, Arkansas. I met MB through Linda Murtha, granddaughter of the original owner of the Golden Nugget Casino in Las Vegas whose big parties were described by Herb Gold in "Travels in San Francisco".. Still another, "Maiti", allegedly an ex-Weatherman, said her father was a senior CIA analyst for Arab affairs. Her father once called us late at night to say that "The Philadelphia Experiment was real." He also worked with Herman Kahn of Hudson Institute and wrote a letter about me to Marvin Minsky ~ 1979. Maiti's grandfather, General Rudl, (**not** Hans Ulrich Rudel) was allegedly on German General Staff in WWII. Maiti's Dad became the first US Army Islamic Chaplain later on!

I heard music from the finale of Mozart's "Don Giovanni" in the scene where the walking statue⁸⁸ of Donna Elvira's murdered father comes to claim revenge from the Don. My occult reverie was broken when Michel⁸⁹ called out to me to come away with him and Sharon.

Night came with a full August moon. Sharon, Michel and I took a long walk from a party near the Bois de Boulogne back to the Champs de Mars. It was about two in the morning when we arrived at the base of the Eiffel Tower. Michel and some friends split off to the left. Sharon and I started to walk on the path. We had not gotten very far before I heard the sounds of motorcycle engines behind me VROOM, VROOM, VROOM!. I turned and was temporarily blinded by three motorcycle headlights. I could see that there were two Occult SS looking men in black leather jackets on each of the three motorcycles.⁹⁰ I grabbed Sharon and we quickly walked off the path on to the grassy field of Mars. The motorcyclists followed slowly and began circling us. I noticed a young couple making love in the grass. Sharon and I started to run towards them. One motorcycle broke away from the circle and came right for us. The passenger had a rubber truncheon. He walloped me on the back of my left shoulder the way a Zen Master might.⁹¹ All three motorcycles sped off quickly. They made no further attempt to rob or harm us. I cannot remember when the connection to the scene in Cocteau's "Orphee" hit me. It would be years later that I learned that the symbol of the Knights Templar⁹² is two Knights on the same horse and that my alleged ancestor Rashi de Troyes (1040-1105) appeared to have played a role in their formation.

⁸⁸ "Amadeus" film by Milos Forman. I met Milos and Saul Zaentz several times with Francis Ford Coppola in the mid 70's.

⁸⁹ Michel also interviewed (1979) the sister of the late Jean Reisser Nadal buried in Pere Le Chaise. Nadal asked his sister to contact me using a prearranged signal. Nadal seemed to be working for French Intelligence.

⁹⁰ Compare the three motorcycles of my experience and Orphee to Rashi's prophesy of Godfrey's fate in Jerusalem.

⁹¹ Castenada's Shaman, Don Juan says that the impeccable psychic warrior, as in Lt. Col. Jim Channon's "First Earth Battalion", must walk with Death on his left shoulder. "Stopping the world" is the transformation of real to imaginary time. Imaginary time is the "dream time" of the Australian Aborigines and the Shamans as explained in Fred Alan Wolf's book, "The Dreaming Universe".

⁹² According to "Holy Blood, Holy Grail", Wagner's Grail Knights are based upon the Templars from Troyes.

Solomon ha-Zarfati, AKA Rashi de Troyes (1040-1105)

"He was called R. Solomon by the Jews of France, and R. Salomon ha-Zarfati (the Frenchman) by Jews outside of France (p.33)... According to a rather widespread legend, Rashi stood in intimate relations with one of the principal chiefs of the Crusade... Godfrey de Bouillon (p.68)"

- RASHI, Maurice Liber Szold trans. (Jewish Publication Society, 1906) This book, given to me by Surrealist Phillip La Mantia, describes (p.p.68-69) Rashi's precognition or "remote viewing" of Godfrey's fate in the war against the Saracens in Jerusalem. Godfrey said to Rashi (Zarfati)

-

"I see that your wisdom is great. I should like to know whether I shall return from my expedition victorious or whether I shall succumb. Speak without fear."

Zarfati replied:

"Thou wilt take the Holy City and thou wilt reign over Jerusalem three days, but on the fourth day the Moslem will put thee to flight, and when thou returnest only three horses will be left to thee."

Godfrey, angered by Zarfati's prophesy, reneges on his promise and threatens to kill all the Jews of France

"If I return with only one more horse than thou sayest."

Godfrey's fourth horse died at the Gates of Troyes according to ancient legend and the Jews were saved. Keep note of the image of the three horses for later on in the book!

b) In a section "The Grail and Cabalism" (p.274-5 of "Holy Blood, Holy Grail" by M. Baigent, R. Leigh and H Lincoln, Delecorte, 1982) I find:

"The Grail is an initiatory experience... a 'transformation' ... or 'altered state of consciousness' ... a "Gnostic experience,' a 'mystical experience,' 'illumination,' or 'union with God'. It is possible to ... place the experiential aspect of the Grail in a very specific context ... the Cabala ... it would hardly seem coincidental that there was such a school at Troyes. It dated from 1070 - Godfroi de Bouillon's time - and was conducted by one Rashi, perhaps the most famous of medieval cabalists ."

See Erik Davis's book "Techgnosis" for the history of these ideas and how they have affected history.

Cabalist Carlo Soares (Balthazar of "The Alexandria Quartet")

Christmas of 1973, I am back in Paris staying with Fred Alan Wolf near the Odeon in the former apartment of the Marquis de Sade. Fred's roommate, a journalist with The Economist was away interviewing Sadat in Egypt. Fred and I had to share the same very large bed because his roommate did not want any one staying in his room. One night a young woman from upstairs knocked on the door. Fred⁹³ let her in and she proceeded to make love to the two of us. We were still young in our 30's and it was the early 70's.

Bob Toben arrived in Paris. We spent most of our time writing "Space-Time and Beyond" in the Cafe Deux Maggots. Fred was distraught over some woman, was very manic and could not concentrate. So I wrote most of the first rough draft, which Fred rewrote in the second edition.⁹⁴ Soares lived in a penthouse at the edge of the Champs de Mars only a few meters away from my Cocteauesque encounter with the motorcyclists a

⁹³ Fred was always quite the lady's man. Late one night, he had a tryst with a very sexy young secretary in David Bohm's great leather chair at Birkbeck. The next morning Bohm's much older secretary, who looked like Miss Marple, started sniffing the chair saying, "Someone's been here who shouldn't!"

⁹⁴ Fred later rewrote "Space-Time and Beyond, which sold ~ 200,000 copies in a revised edition. I took my name off the new edition because of the scandal over our book agent Ira Einhorn who was a fugitive from justice for the murder of his girlfriend Holly Maddux. Sharon and I did do a hot tub with the two of them in 1974 in Philadelphia on my way to see Andrija Puharich. Einhorn claimed he was innocent and was framed by the KGB. Einhorn was deeply connected with Michael Murphy and Esalen as recorded by William Irwin Thompson in "The Edge of History". Congressman Charlie Rose (D. South Carolina) of the House Select Committee on Intelligence told me on the telephone that Einhorn was working on projects he knew of. Rose supported funding of psychic research and was a visitor to Esalen. Einhorn is now in prison in Pennsylvania, probably for life. Did he really do the terrible deed? I simply do not know. Had Einhorn not run away twenty years ago, he would have beat the rap on "reasonable doubt" same as O. J. Simpson. "The Unicorn's Secret" may die with him in the Pennsylvania Prison where he is now serving life.

few months earlier. Soares, a Sephardic Spanish Jew born in Alexandria, Egypt, was a student of the Cabala.⁹⁵ He was a close friend of Krishnamurti, Lawrence Durrell and Henry Miller.⁹⁶

Bob took us to see the eighty four year old Carlo Soares⁹⁷ and his wife Nadine⁹⁸, Soares's circle included Krishnamurti, Henry Miller, Anais Nin, Aldous Huxley and Lawrence Durrell.⁹⁹ Durrell bases the character of Balthazar in “Alexandria Quartet” on Soares. Soares lectured us on the Cabala in several meetings. I could not follow him very well but Fred Wolf seemed to recover from his angst and got deeply involved with Soares. I did understand that Soares thought that Genesis, in the original Hebrew Letters, in The Bible was really a cosmic code for physicists.¹⁰⁰ Soares had met Bohm through Krishnamurti. Oddly enough, Soares with piercing eyes like the head of Kardec and like Yoda initiating Luke Skywalker in Star Wars suddenly put his hands on my shoulders saying:

"You do not understand yet. You are the Heir to the Tradition. You will not come into your power until you are with the woman and the child. You will smash the wall of light!"

⁹⁵ Cabala is a Jewish mystical tradition based upon permutations of the letters of the Hebrew Alphabet, which is allegedly given to man by God. Cabala is to Orthodox Jews as my post-quantum physics is to mainstream physicists – not quite kosher.

⁹⁶ Henry Miller retired to Big Sur a short walk from Esalen.

⁹⁷ See Fred Wolf's strangely incomplete account of these meetings in “The Eagle's Quest”.

⁹⁸ Nadine told me that as a young student, she was instructed by a Ghost of a Mediaeval Sephardic Physician on her dermatology exam in Toledo, Spain. She had not prepared for her exam. This story is like that of the first Bard of Britain who could not sing.

⁹⁹ I was invited to Theosophical Happy Valley estate in Ojai outside of Santa Barbara by Soares's California friends. One of the old Theosophists told me that I was the reincarnation of Leadbeater. Theosophy was started by Madam Blavatsky based upon her alleged travels in Tibet. It is alleged that these ideas played a role in the rise of Hitler through the Thule Society. Carlo had met David Bohm but they did not hit it off. Joyce Petschek flew Brendan O' Regan and me with her from London to Paris to meet with Carlo. Joyce was a wealthy American living in London who supported paranormal projects with Andrija Puharich. Ira Einhorn also stayed with her. Her mansion had a huge swimming pool in the basement. We drove up to Cambridge in her white Porsche to meet Brian Josephson, Chris Bird, Ted Bastin. This was when I met Dennis Bardens.

¹⁰⁰ One of Soares's books is “The Cipher of Genesis.”



“The Woman” awakened “after 3300 Years” ☺ at Esalen in Big Sur, California ¹⁰¹

I continued to commute between Trieste and Paris on the Simplon Express all through the winter and spring of 1974. One of my side trips took me to the house of a lady friend of Robert Graves¹⁰² in the village of Lluch Alcari near Jacob's Tower on the island of Majorca. The atmosphere of the place is heavy with the presence of the Magus. I experienced the feel of ancient times.

Psi Wars!

I linked up with Brendan O'Regan in London. Brendan asked me to write a paper on physics and psychic phenomena for the journal *Psycho-Energetic Systems*¹⁰³ that he had some connection to. I quickly scribbled some drivel with a pencil and gave it to O'Regan. He rewrote it and published it in my name. The paper appeared after the Geller tests. The late David Bohm did not like what I wrote and he wrote a rebuttal to it with Basil Hiley.

¹⁰¹ Mel Brooks “The Two Thousand Year Old Man”, <http://www.jewishsf.com/bk980116/etspin.htm>

¹⁰² Graves wrote “Good-bye to All That”, “The White Goddess”, and “I Claudius”.

¹⁰³ Jean Stein's father, Jules Stein (MCA) also was funding some New Age projects in the mid-seventies along with Laurance Rockefeller. One of Rockefeller's close friends Jean Lanier financed me at that time.

O Regan and I were at Cambridge attending a meeting on psychic research sponsored, if I remember correctly, by Ted Bastin's group of new age physicists and computer scientists. Nobel prize physicist Brian Josephson¹⁰⁴ was there. After the meeting a sprightly Englishman walked up to me and introduced himself as Dennis Bardens.¹⁰⁵ He said:

"Dr. Sarfatti, may I take you to dinner?"

Fred Wolf was there and he suggested I go with Bardens. We had a good dinner of duck in cherry sauce at the Blue Boar Inn. After dinner, over brandy and cigars, Bardens leaned towards me with a conspiratorial wink and said:

"First, I want you to know that I am a Cabalist."

After a dramatic pause he continued in a more officious tone¹⁰⁶:

"Dr. Sarfatti, it is my duty to inform you of a psychic war raging across the continents between the Soviet Union and your country and you are to be in the thick of it!"¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁴ Josephson spent two weeks with me in San Francisco in 1977. The visit was reported in The Chronicle. He spent a lot of time with Puthoff and Targ at SRI. I introduced Zukav to Josephson. Josephson believes that the superluminal quantum connection is necessary for life and consciousness to exist.

¹⁰⁵ Peter Maddock, who was also at the Cambridge meeting told me, years later, "Oh yes, Bardens, he was a part-time stringer for British Intelligence". Maddock resurfaced at the Tucson II meeting in April 1996 where he presented a paper on telepathy (abstract # 418)

¹⁰⁶ I had been at CIA Los Angeles Office near UCLA in 1963 when I was working at Ford Philco Aeronutronics in Newport Beach, California. This was also around same time I first met Feynman at Cal Tech where he told me about his work in superfluid helium vortex formation that gave me the idea for my Ph.D. topic on rotational gauge fields in superfluid helium. A former CIA Chief of Station, Harold Chipman confirmed that I was part of a long-term operation in 1985. Chipman said he was running the SRI RV program behind the scenes without Hal Puthoff's knowledge. Chip mentioned Kit Green more than once. See also book "Future War" by Col. John Alexander" who wrote "The New Mental Battlefield" in Military Review, 1980 and directed Los Alamos Lab for Non Lethal Weapons of Mind Control. Col. Alexander is on board of advisors to Robert Bigelow's NIDS in Las Vegas. Bigelow is the new "Howard Hughes" with vast real estate wealth. Most of the real UFO data analysis using high level retired police and Bigelow via NIDS funds intelligence officers. Unlike Joe Firmage, Bigelow still has money and power. There is an internet legend that James Jesus Angleton of the CIA was really concerned about flying saucers <http://www.nexusmagazine.com/angleton.html> . Stephen Schwartz says that story is a lie.

G-Strings and Flying Saucers by Jack Sarfatti

“Life is a beautiful thing as long as I hold the string.” Sinatra

<http://www.thepeaches.com/music/frank/IveGotTheWorldOnAString.txt>

Enigma of the point particle

Hubert Frohlich¹⁰⁸ took me aside one day in 1967 outside the physics department office at Revelle College of the University of California, San Diego in La Jolla saying, “The idea of the point particle is what is wrong with physics.” Nevertheless, scattering data on the electron shows it to be a point particle at very high energy. Similar deep inelastic scattering of electrons off the proton and neutron indirectly show three real point-like quarks with fractional electric charge inside each nucleon surrounded by a cloud of virtual particle-antiparticle source pairs and virtual force gluons. The problem with point particles is that they have infinite self-energy not even Feynman’s genius was able to solve that enigma completely. Feynman was never satisfied with his “renormalization” trick for which he shared the Nobel Prize with Schwinger¹⁰⁹ and Tomonaga. Indeed, Feynman told me in his Cal Tech Office in 1968 that he thought what he did was no better than a “shell game” and that it was a “scandal” that no one was able to come up with a better idea. So Feynman agreed with Frohlich on this. They did not agree with Steven Weinberg’s making a virtue of the necessity of renormalization, which is also very hard to understand and is probably not mathematically kosher. The amazing fact about it, however, is how well it works giving important numbers that agree with experiment to great accuracy.

¹⁰⁷ See Ron Mc Rae’s “Mind Wars”, also “Special Tasks” by Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, Updated paperback edition with forward by Robert Conquest of the Hoover Institution at Stanford University p. 483.

¹⁰⁸ Discoverer of the isotope effect that helped Bardeen, Cooper and Schrieffer formulate the theory of electrical superconductors as a quieting of the local randomness of the zero point fluctuations by the formation of coherent quantum superpositions of different numbers of nonlocally connected, or “real entangled” electron pairs. This violates, i.e., “spontaneously breaks” an internal “gauge symmetry” from hyperspace in the lowest energy “ground state”. The same idea works for the virtual quanta inside the “quantum vacuum” of the system. This new coherent phase ordered quantum vacuum state with a smaller amount of zero point fluctuations (ZPF) has a slightly lower total energy than the normal state with a larger amount of zero point fluctuations. Symmetry means that something does not change when something else does change.

¹⁰⁹ Julian Schwinger left staid Harvard for UCLA where he liked to drive Cadillac convertibles to the beaches. Feynman had a similar experience with me in 1963 down the Sunset Strip in my black Jaguar XK 150 convertible with white leather seats that I got at Hollywood Sports Cars.

Vibrating G-Strings¹¹⁰

As Saul-Paul explains below some people did begin to do better later on. The idea is that all the elementary particles are vibrating G-Strings. The great advantage to this is that the self-energy is no longer infinite and the theory based on Feynman's diagrams for point particles on world lines gets even simpler and more elegant. However, there is still a problem with the modern hyperspace string theory, which is that the energies are really much too high. When you combine the basic numbers of gravity with the basic numbers of quantum theory you get a G-String length of 10^{-33} cm, which is 20 powers of ten smaller than the proton at 10^{-13} cm¹¹¹ should be. The electron is actually larger at around 4×10^{-11} cm, i.e. 22 powers of ten bigger than the G-String. On the one hand, the string length is so tiny that it would seem to explain why the electron looks like a point smaller than at least 10^{-16} cm in scattering data. On the other hand, basic quantum theory says that the electron should really be quite large at 10^{-11} cm called the "Compton wavelength".¹¹² So we have a paradox that I solve for the first time in this book with "The G-String Theory". To be more precise I should use the symbol G^* rather than G that is the usual symbol for Newton's constant of gravity measured in the laboratory.¹¹³ The G^* theory was first introduced almost thirty years ago by Nobel Laureate physicist Abdus Salam. I worked on it with him in Trieste, Italy in 1973. In this book, I apply that idea in a new way. The idea is that G is not a constant but is a variable G^* getting very large at small distances. Once we have that idea, then the electron is actually a vibrating G-String of length 10^{-11} cm, but because of the strong short range warping of space at that scale it looks like a point particle when one probes it with something called the "spacelike virtual photon". This effect is crucial for an understanding of the way a flying saucer might fly. We shall see later that there is a "spacetime stiffness coefficient" that is 1 fermi per 4 billion metric tons.¹¹⁴ Remember, the proton is about 1 fermi across. In contrast, the neutral hydrogen atom of a single proton and a single electron is about 10^{-8} cm across in its lowest energy ground state. That is 100,000 times larger. Spacetime is simply much too stiff to bend with an electromagnetic control field if G is really an absolute constant.

¹¹⁰ Never underestimate the power of a vibrating G-string!

¹¹¹ Called a "fermi".

¹¹² $\hbar/mc = 3.861592 \times 10^{-11}$ cm for the electron for those who know some physics.

¹¹³ $G = 6.670(4) \times 10^{-8}$ cm³sec⁻²grams⁻¹

¹¹⁵ This means it is impossible to make a flying saucer machine that will generate its own timelike geodesic warp drive in which every thing inside is in weightless LIF free float with no g-forces, no need for pressure suits. In contrast to an LNIF observer fixed to the surface of the Earth, or even in a Phantom Fighter with afterburners on, the saucer appears to make a hairpin turn at Mach 10!¹¹⁶

My World Line by Jack Sarfatti

The Tibetan Connection

I relate a very uncanny Jungian synchronicity. I was attending a meeting of the AAAS at the Hilton Hotel in 1980.¹¹⁷ A man walked up to me noticed my name tag "Sarfatti" and said "Are you related to Margherita Sarfatti?" "Yes, distantly." I replied. "I have traced your family tree back a thousand years to Rashi de Troyes. My name is David Padwa." Padwa told me a little about the great French Rabbi. He claimed that one of Rashi's daughters went to Spain and that her descendants formed our Italian branch after the expulsion of the Ladino-speaking Spanish Jews in 1492. He said we were distant cousins. He gave me his card. He was from Santa Fe, New Mexico. I mentioned the incident to my buddy, Beat Poet, Gregory Corso.¹¹⁸



Gregory Corso sleeping in Jack's North Beach Pad. Photo by David Gladstone

¹¹⁴ From Feynman's Cal Tech Lectures on quantum gravity.

¹¹⁵ This is why Eric Davis's claim at 2001 MUFON that Hal Puthoff's theory explains flying saucer flight physics is wrong. Eric has not responded to my challenge for a detailed justification – a strange silence.

¹¹⁶ I do not think the physics in the new book by Nick Cook of Jane's Defense Weekly on this is on target.

¹¹⁷ I also met Marcello Truzzi within minutes of meeting Padwa shortly before John Wheeler attacked parapsychology in this famous meeting of the AAAS.

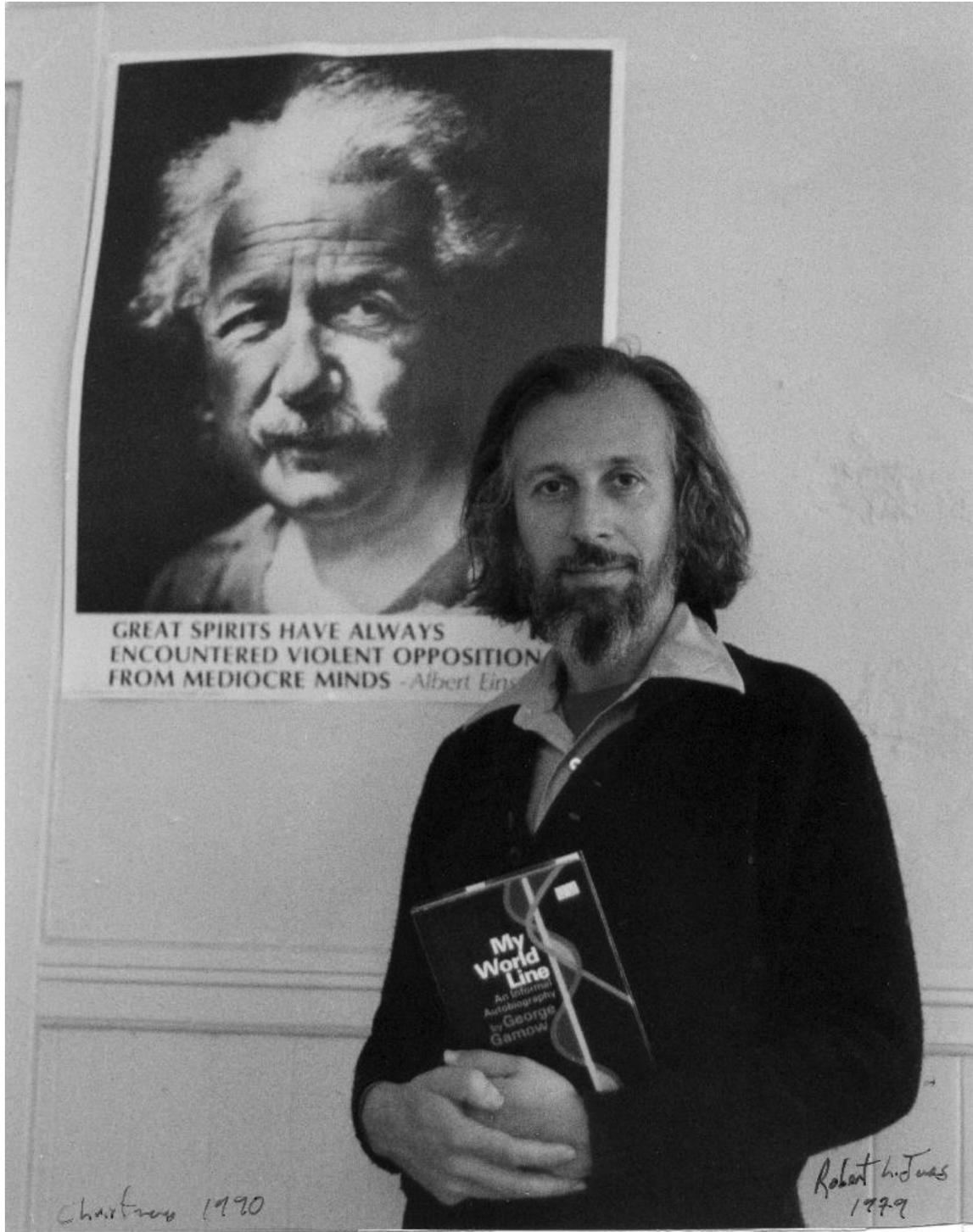
¹¹⁸ Photo by David Gladstone; the late Beat Poet Gregory Corso sleeping in my North Beach Flat 1980's. I took Gregory to a party at Lawry Chickering's in Sara Fernandez's Mercedes. Sara ran the Fritz Jewett Foundation. Herb Gold, Sandra Mossbacher and William F. Buckley, Jr. were there and, of course, "Gwegowy" made a scene! This was when Buckley asked me how to attack Carl Sagan on Nuclear Winter as we sat in the back seat of his black limo right before he went to TV station to debate Sagan.

Corso¹¹⁹ said.

"Oh yeah, Padwa! I knew him in the Village. He's a smart guy who made a lot of money from Xerox. He went with Ram Dass to India. He's mentioned in the book "Be Here Now" as the rich American in the Land Rover. He's a real heavy with the Dalai Lama. He brought Tibetan Tulkus to America."

About a month went by. Dave Massetti, editor of North Beach Magazine back then hands me a letter from Padwa. I open it. Padwa writes that a strange thing happened to him right after he met me. He had been looking for the autobiography of George Gamow's "My World Line" for six months. It was out of print. Mathematician Stan Ulam had told Padwa to read it. Padwa leaves me at the Hilton after the conversation about Rashi wanders over to North Beach and discovers "My World Line" on a shelf in Discovery Bookstore. He then goes to Ferlinghetti's City Light's Bookstore and sees a copy of North Beach Magazine with my picture on the cover. In the picture I am holding a copy of Gamow's "My World Line" in front of a large poster of Einstein. Here is the picture by Bob Jones, which I finally found from John Shaw in North Beach on Jan 11 1997. It is from Jan 1980 issue of North Beach Magazine.

¹¹⁹ David Padwa visited Gregory Corso as he lay dying.



My World Line 1979 Cover of North Beach Magazine by Bob Jones

I reproduce the following information for the record.¹²⁰

<http://history.acusd.edu/gen/filmnotes/cradlewillrock3.html>

<http://www.mgm.com/teawithmussolini/>

The Cradle Will Rock – Tea With Sarfatti

SARFATTI-GRASSINI, MARGHERITA ... A mistress, confidante, and biographer of Mussolini, Sarfatti was a highly influential figure in the cultural and artistic policies of the Fascist regime ... from a comfortable Venetian-Jewish family ... A woman of acute intelligence and sophistication, while still in her teens she became a militant activist in the Italian Socialist Party ... and in the feminist movement along with such major Socialist women as Angelica Balabanoff, Anna Kuliscioff, and Clara Zetkin ... She ... married a Socialist lawyer, Cesare Sarfatti, and both became close friends and supporters of Mussolini ... Their son Roberto (1900-18) who was killed in the war, was later an object of Fascist veneration ... In the years during the struggle for power Sarfatti and Mussolini became intimate friends, and she exercised an increasing influence on him.... she was dubbed the 'dictator of the figurative arts.' Sarfatti was one of the most avid admirers of twentieth-century modernism ... her political influence enabled her to.... sponsor painters, sculptors and architects ... In 1925- 26 Sarfatti was instrumental in founding the Novecento art group in Milan. ... by 1934 their intimate relationship had ended The final break came in 1938 with the passage of the Fascist anti-Semitic laws ... In 1939 she left Italy on a passport provided for her on Mussolini's instructions...

- Historical Dictionary of Fascist Italy, Phillip V. Cannistraro (Greenwood)¹²¹

Mussolini's granddaughter is active in politics. She is the niece of Sophia Loren.

¹²⁰ The Tim Robbins film, "The Cradle Will Rock" features Susan Sarandon as Margherita Sarfatti.

¹²¹ More details are in "Il Duce's Other Woman" by the same author with Brian R. Sullivan. The Sarfattis and the Grassinis were also blood cousins and there is an obvious strong genetic similarity to my father's sisters Regina and Victoria Sarfatti and I to her son, Amedeo.



The Pope's Jew ¹²²

I was at the Rev. Moon Unity of Science Conference on the Absolute at the Fairmont Hotel in 1980. I met Yuval Ne-eman [14] and Max Jammer from Israel. Ne-eman was quite interested in talking about the significance of the name "Sarfatti" to Jewish History. Ne-eman was, of course, talking of Rashi - the first Sarfatti [15]. Ne-eman has published an important paper on the fiber bundle mathematics of the quantum connection beyond space-time.

Samuel Sarfatti was the personal physician to Pope Julius the Second. Samuel was a friend of Michelangelo. He taught anatomy to Michelangelo. Sarfatti used his influence with the Pope to get Michelangelo the commission to paint the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel. Michelangelo shows God reaching backwards to Adam. This is the perfect symbol for the root idea of my new physics that the future creates the past. God evolved from man in our future uses time travel to create the universe and man in what physicists now call a "globally self-consistent loop in time".

Part of my new physics message is that synchronicity can be an effect of contact with advanced intelligence able to manipulate the quantum connection in what John Lilly called "cosmic coincidence control". This is a dangerous idea, but it may be true. It is a scientifically testable idea. Quantum devices can be built base upon it if it is true.

I do not mean to imply that every paranoid fantasy by mentally disturbed people should be accepted on face value - but I suggest, some of the "voices" people hear might be from elsewhere. Each case must be studied individually in a scientific objective way.

I think the extreme relativism of New Age thinking is wrong. True, there are many complementary points of view equally valid within their proper context, but the whole idea of physics is that there are objective absolute "invariant" truths.

The Occult Third Reich

It was 1978. I had recently written a black comedy called "Hitler's Last Weapon"
<http://qedcorp.com/book/psi/hitweapon.html>

¹²² Margherita Sarfatti's father Amedeo Grassini was a long time close personal friend and financier to Pope Pius X. He was called "The Pope's Jew". Margherita was called "The Uncrowned Queen of Italy" in the 1920's. The Grassinis and the Sarfattis were related both by blood and marriages.

It was about a New Age Guru who is the reincarnation of Hitler and becomes the first psychic dictator of the United States. This was not so far fetched then. My old boy Cornell chum, Lee Myers, had paid Steve Hill¹²³ to make a twenty minute radio program of the script with British actor Eric Bauersfeld narrating. The program became a minor cult classic on public radio and is still played late at night.

Hitler's "Private Buffoon – a light-hearted loon"¹²⁴

<http://www.tmbhs.com/tmbhs/movies/theproducers/theproducers.asp>

One day I was sitting on the terrace of the Savoy Tivoli on Grant Avenue in North Beach. I believe, but I am not certain, that Leila Minturn Dwight introduced me to a handsome young man of about nineteen that she said was her distant cousin from Munich. The young man, Eric (or Egon?) Hanfstaengl was here for the summer and soon became a regular part of my circle of Caffè Trieste cronies. I'm not sure I got the first name right. I did not pay too much attention to him as I was more interested in meeting women and I have avoided parental roles. I did invite him to a party given by bon vivant Norwood Pratt. The young Hanfstaengl came in lederhosen and sang Tyrolean songs. In the course of casual conversations he had indicated that his grandfather Ernst Franz Sedgwick-Hanfstaengl - (a.k.a. Putzi) had played an important role in history. He was never specific. I did not realize then that his grandfather had been the Victor Borge of The Third Reich personally beloved by Adolph Hitler. I did not know then that the young man's father sat on Hitler's lap many times and called him "Uncle Dolph". I did not know that the young Hanfstaengl's grandfather was depicted in Syberberg's "Our Hitler" which I had seen. The end of summer came. Young Hanfstaengl's wife-to-be came, she was the daughter of the publisher of Der Stern. The two innocent children went back to Munich and I hope are living happily ever after.

Putzi's book "Unheard Witness" is dedicated to his friend Oswald Spengler. Like many of the Sedgwicks, Putzi had a gift for writing.¹²⁵ Here are a few tantalizing short literary bytes from his table of contents:

¹²³ Hearts of Space Radio, Pacifica

¹²⁴ "If you listen to popular rumor." The Yeomen of the Guard, G & S, also Mel Brooks, "The Producers"

¹²⁵ Catherine Maria Sedgwick, "A New England Tale", first American female novelist, daughter of Judge Theodore Sedgwick, first Speaker of the House after the American Revolution, Alexander Hamilton's mentor. Catherine had a literary salon that included Herman Melville, Nathaniel Hawthorne, William Cullen Bryant et-al. Ellery Sedgwick, Henry Dwight's brother, was the great editor of The Atlantic from 1909 to 1938. Henry Dwight Sedgwick's nickname was "Babbo". All the Sedgwicks made it to Harvard's most exclusive Porcellian Club. FDR did not get in! I don't recall off hand if Putzi was a member?

“My schooldays with Himmler's father - Sedgwick, Heine and Hanfstaengl forbears - Harvard and Theodore Roosevelt ... The American military attaché speaks of Hitler- Introduction to an agitator ... Introducing Hitler to society ... Wagner on an upright piano ... Plan for a putsch ... Hitler's attempted suicide. Hitler's attempted suicide in 1923 ...”

Hitler's 1923 suicide attempt foiled at last moment!

Here hangs a tale in which the inaction of Putzi's wife, Fr. Helene Niemeyer Hanfstaengl, could have prevented World War Two and the development of the atomic bomb by my Cornell physics professors who were at Los Alamos. In fact, what happened in this universe, was that she stopped Hitler from shooting himself in the head, at the very last moment, by knocking the gun out of his hand just as the police were about to enter.

If the many material “brane” worlds of Super Cosmos¹²⁶ are correct, then, at that dramatic moment the universe split into two parallel universes. In the universe next door the Holocaust never happened and neither did the State of Israel. Carlo Soares speaking from the occult cabalistic perspective said that Hitler was God's Instrument for the Restoration of Israel. I do not think it was worth the price. Putzi continued:

“The log-chest in the corner of the fireplace in my library is still covered with the traveling rug I lent to Hitler when he was a prisoner in Landsberg ... It was to my house in Munich ... that he came for his first meal after release from jail and where, nearly a decade later, he celebrated with Eva Braun the year of his triumph. Mine was the first Munich family of standing into which he was introduced in the days of his insignificance. ... I tried to impregnate him with some of the norms and ideas of civilized existence, only to be thwarted by the ignorant fanatics who were his closest cronies. I fought a running and losing battle against Rosenberg and his hazy race mystique.... People have said I was Hitler's court jester. Certainly I used to tell him jokes, but only to get him into the sort of mood in which I hoped he would see reason. I was the only man who could hammer out Tristan and the Meistersinger to his satisfaction ... My mother was born a Sedgwick-Heine. My maternal grandmother came from the well-known New England family and was a cousin of the General John Sedgwick¹²⁷ who fell at Spotsylvania Court House in

¹²⁶ Hawking's “The Universe in a Nutshell”.

¹²⁷ General Sedgwick was a popular charismatic leader who Lincoln was going to appoint as head of the Union Army of the Potomac that fell to US Grant. Sedgwick is alleged to have said “Don't worry boys, those Rebs can't hit the side of a barn” moments before a fatal wound to the head by a Confederate sniper.

the Civil War and whose statue stands at West Point. My grandfather was another Civil War general, William Heine. In the funeral cortege of Abraham Lincoln he was one of the Generals who carried the coffin. My mother ... could remember Lincoln's funeral clearly ... The Hanfstaengls ... For three generations ... were privy councilors to the Dukes of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha ...in 1905 I was sent to Harvard ... I made friends with ... T.S. Eliot, Walter Lippmann, Hendrik von Loon, Hans von Kaltenborn, Robert Benchley and John Reed... President Theodore Roosevelt ... had heard of my prowess through his son and invited me to Washington in the winter of 1908 ... I ... took over the Hanfstaengl branch on Fifth Avenue. It was a delightful combination of business and pleasure. The famous names who visited me were ... Pierpont Morgan, Toscanini, Henry Ford, Caruso, Santos-Dumont, Charlie Chaplin, Paderewski ... I took most of my meals at the Harvard Club , where I made friends with the young Franklin D. Roosevelt.”¹²⁸

Putzi finally fled Hitler in 1938 in fear of Goebbels's jealousy of Hitler's fondness for him. Putzi's distant cousin FDR was embarrassed by Putzi's presence in Washington and sent him to an obscure Army post in Texas. Sam Rayburn pressured FDR into accepting the Pentagon design for the new war office as part of the Putzi deal. FDR wanted another design.

Francis Ford Coppola distributed Syberberg's film “Our Hitler” Putzi is a major character in that film. I did not realize the connection until years later. I saw “Our Hitler” around the same time that I met Putzi's grandson in North Beach.

Fascism, The Dark Side of Bohemia by Stephen Schwartz

“Fascism was a mass movement of the disfranchised and disgruntled middle classes in Europe, whose position was threatened by social instability: that of the Italian regime in the face of proletarian revolution after World War I, in the case of Mussolini's movement, and by the economic hardships in Germany following the collapse of the empire in the same war, in the case of Hitler.

¹²⁸ I am reminded of September 1960 newly arrived at Brandeis University as a National Defense Fellow. I was on my way to the home of President Abraham Sachar. A frail old lady came up behind me and asked if I would help her up the small hill to Sachar's house. It was Eleanor Roosevelt. She entered the party holding my arm. I also met Isaac Bashevis Singer sitting on a bench on campus. I had already read some of his novels.

Konrad Heiden, an anti-Stalin leftist and the first great biographer of Hitler, wrote the earliest really useful social analysis of fascism. He described its beginning as a movement of "armed intellectuals," then becoming a movement of the "armed bohemia". Trotsky carried this analysis forward, but being blunter, described fascism as "the panicked radicalism of the ruined and crazed petit bourgeoisie," a movement composed of "human dust"

"Human dust." Let us examine what this term and "armed bohemia" mean.

Beginning in the 19th century, with the exponential growth of the great European cities, interesting sociological developments are noticeable.

Prior to then, society was composed of fairly stable classes: the aristocracy and church, the commercial bourgeoisie, the trade and craft productive class, the peasantry, and, weak but noticeable, the preindustrial wage-working class. Trade and craft workers were paid for their products; wage workers for their time.

With the new rise of the cities, the decline of the old ruling and trade/craft classes, the growth of the commercial and protoindustrial bourgeoisie, ruination of the peasantry, and the continuing development of the protoindustrial working class are all visible. But other sociological phenomena are also perceptible. A new caste or class emerges -- the inferior section of the petit bourgeoisie, consisting of:

- aspiring state office holders;
- parasitical entrepreneurs unable to establish a firm place in the new economy;
- "overeducated" but mediocre placeseekers in the liberal professions, including academia and what we now call media;
- ruined trade and craft workers and peasants, devastated by the new economy;
- those who migrated from the country to the city and became demoralized, along with other declassed elements, by the pace and difficulty of urban life, to a point of unemployability, alcoholism, criminality, and mental incompetence.

This vast array of unstable elements formed the bohemian class in the cities.

They seldom had fixed jobs. They were filled with resentment at their failure to establish themselves in society. Some of them were also enraged at the social and economic changes that had deprived them of their place in society. But most of them just hated the position they were in; they could not reach the point of analyzing their predicament. So they turned to conspiratorial explanations.

Sound familiar? No stable profession or job? Without a hope for the future. Filled with anger? The same group of disgruntled nobodies.

Human dust.

It is the special characteristic of this class -- the urban bohemia -- that it cannot think straight. It always seeks a scapegoat for its failures, and its thinking is always conspiratorial.

- The declassed bohemia of 19th century Catholic Europe blamed its misfortunes on a Jewish-Masonic conspiracy.
- The declassed bohemia of post-1918 Italy blamed its misfortunes on the "antipatriotic" socialists.
- The declassed bohemia of post-1918 Germany blamed its misfortunes on a Jewish-Masonic-Bolshevik conspiracy.
- The declassed elements of Spain in the 1930s blamed its misfortunes on a Jewish-Masonic-Communist-anarchist conspiracy.
- The declassed bohemia of collapsing Serboslavia blamed its misfortunes on a Catholic-Muslim-NATO conspiracy.

The sociological profile is exact: aspirants to employment in the raggedy-assed Tito bureaucracy, wannabe entrepreneurs who become Belgrade mafiosi; "overeducated" place seekers in the liberal professions, including academia and what we now call media -

- Yugoslavia had more unemployed film critics than any country in history, and the Serbian press was and is as bad as it was a century ago; ruined trade and craft workers and peasants – the Balkans had a hell of a lot of these; those demoralized by the pace and difficulty of urban life to a point of unemployability, alcoholism, or mental incompetence -- the Balkans were also full of these.

There is even a declassed "bohemian" stratum in the Islamic countries -- indeed, it is enormous. In some countries they are known as the "teahouse class."¹²⁹ This class consists of those who fail to gain state employment, or to start businesses, or who have too much education and no prospects, or whose peasant holdings or trade and craftwork have collapsed, or who cannot contend with urban life. And of course they blame their misfortunes on the Jews and America.

The declassed bohemia of North Beach blames its misfortunes on the CIA-Nazi conspiracy, and occasionally takes up the cudgels for Serboslav or Islamic conspiratorialism. The teahouse class in Cairo = the coffeehouse class in San Francisco.

The situation has been much aggravated by the rise of the universities as, essentially, glamorous diploma mills – the mass fabrication of doctorates, etc. -- and by the incredible over expansion of the state bureaucracies worldwide after 1945. There were millions of these types in Imperial Germany and Austria-Hungary. They had no real education, no serious profession, but they got themselves parasitical posts in a ridiculously overgrown state administration. Look at Hitler's father, the petty customs collector. These jobs don't even exist today. No stable profession, but marginal jobs for marginal enterprises that bloom in periods of speculative accumulation and then collapse.¹³⁰ Millions of such people were thrown out of work in Germany under Versailles. They marched right into the Nazi party.

The Bay Area is loaded with overeducated place seekers; its leftism is really fascism.

All of these types are filled with resentment. Resentment that they do not have better jobs, that they are not recognized for their genius, etc. The junior version is John W. Lindh.

¹²⁹ A pool of potential recruits for Osama bin Laden's al Qaeda.

¹³⁰ E.g. the rise and fall of vaporware dot.coms in San Francisco. – Sarfatti comment

A century ago the socialist labor movement offered an alternative to all this: the industrial workers had a productive position in society, and they embraced a rational, nonconspiratorial radicalism. But that class no longer exists, and as Franz Borkenau noted in the 1930s, German Communism turned from organizing the workers to competing with the Nazis for votes from the armed bohemia. That was the end of that, and it explains why the Commies of today have become fascists -- defending Serbia, for example.

I fear the real Orwell/PKDick future will consist of a handful of serious professionals -- those able to establish themselves in "letters and science" -- surrounded by a vast, limitless human desert of fakes, poseurs, conspiratorialists, ...

UFOmania is another example of this phenomenon: the declassed Americans and Europeans baffled and besieged by the world look for yet another conspiratorial escape hatch. Faced with too much science for them to understand, they flee into pseudoscience.

Not a pretty picture. The conspiratorialist poseurs do more to establish fascism in America with every cappuccino they drink than an army of a million Byelorussian exiles, bankrolled by General Motors, General Mills, and General Foods, and commanded by General MacArthur, could ever have accomplished.”¹³¹

Ciao Manhattan!

My connection to the Sedgwick karma thickened because two years later in 1981, Leila Minturn Dwight introduced me to her aunt, Suky Sedgwick, who was Edie Sedgwick's baby sister. I fell in love with Suky's magical qualities. I did not know about Edie, nor was I consciously aware of the connection to young Hanfstaengl.

The Sedgwicks seem to have an Orphic connection to Hades as might have been imagined by Edgar Allen Poe. John P. Marquand, Jr., a Sedgwick himself writes:

“Have you ever seen the old graveyard up there in Stockbridge? In one corner is the family's burial place: it's called the Sedgwick Pie ... In the center Judge Theodore

¹³¹ January 5, 2002 email from Stephen Schwartz to Jack Sarfatti

Sedgwick is buried ... his tombstone, a high rising obelisk ... The legend is that on Judgment Day when they arise and face the Judge, they will have to see no one but Sedgwicks ... He was a political ally of Alexander Hamilton and George Washington ...Minturn had always been very much involved in the traditions of the Pie... Kennedy knew all about the Sedgwick Pie, and Minturn wondered after having watched the ... Kennedy funeral - the casket on the horse drawn cart ... if perhaps Mrs. Kennedy hadn't 'borrowed' the idea from us ... He stocked up on simple coffins ... got into them and 'tested' them.” ...Pp.3-9 EDIE



Jack Sarfatti and Suky Sedgwick mid-80's

Suky was charming brilliant and sexy. She loved to give dinner parties to the music of Ella Fitzgerald [9] and Louis Armstrong. Suky played classical piano and was a great Italian cook. Like the Henry Jamesian American Princess abroad that she was, she had married an Italian count and was fluent in Italian as well as French. At the time I did not know that I could also have claimed Italian Nobility because of the Sarfatti Crest on a wall of the Synagogue in Venice given by the Doge.

STEMMI
DI FAMIGLIE ISRAELITICHE



SARFATTI

Sarfatti Crest, Venice, Italy

Suky's bedroom contained a leather-bound set of the autographed works of Rudyard Kipling that she inherited from her De Forest grandmother.¹³² Her grandmother nursed Kipling to health after a severe illness at their Long Island estate. British Parliament opened with "God Save Kipling." and they sent a letter of thanks to Suky's grandparents.¹³³

Andy Warhol's film *Ciao Manhattan* stars Edie. The plot involves a UFO contactee in a relation to Edie which strangely precognizes my future relation to Suky. I did not see the Warhol film until my romance with Suky was over -- for then, at least...

Suky's grandfather Henry Dwight Sedgwick wrote a prophetic essay "House of Sorrow" in 1908 in which he says that the future creates the past. His imagery is almost identical with that of Sir Fred Hoyle's in his book "The Intelligent Universe." I believed back then in the 1980's that the quantum force of destiny, or the Ghost of Henry Dwight Sedgwick,

¹³² Same De Forests that Humphrey Bogart also came from. Suky knew Laren Bacall. Suky's grandfather built Noyes Lodge at Cornell near the girl's dorms where I used to hang out. Julia Noyes was Suky's grandmother. Alice Delano De Forest was Suky's mother, same D as FDR. Suky was named for Susanna Shaw Minturn whose brother Robert Gould Shaw, her great great paternal uncle, led the 54th Massachusetts Black Regiment in the Civil War. The story of the 54th is in the film "Glory". General John Sedgwick's statue stands at West Point. John Sedgwick, killed at Spotsylvania, was Lincoln's favorite. John was replaced by U.S. Grant. FDR's Groton school master Endicott Peabody was part of the large Sedgwick Clan.

¹³³ Henry De Forest was a close friend of both of John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles.

had guided me to Suky. I would not have known about Henry Dwight Sedgwick's idea that the future causes the past were it not for Suky.¹³⁴

“More is Different” (P.W. Anderson) by Jack Sarfatti

I was at UCSD in 1967¹³⁵ where and when P.W. Anderson gave his first “More is Different” talk soon after his discovery of spontaneous broken symmetry. I had already written my broken symmetry paper on the Goldstone Theorem and the Jahn-Teller Effect with Marshall Stoneham at UKAERE in Proceedings of the Physical Society of London cited in "Resource Letter on Symmetry in Physics" of the American Institute of Physics. I was also starting to teach as an Assistant Professor of Physics at San Diego State University.



Jack Sarfatti at UK Atomic Energy Research Establishment

Theoretical Physics Division. 1966
Outside of Ridgeway House, Didcot, Berks

¹³⁴ Kyra is Suky's cousin. Kyra is married to Kevin Bacon.

¹³⁵ With the Benford twins, Herbie Bernstein, Harry Yesian, George Chapline Jr. in his black Shelby Cobra down from Cal Tech frequently, James Edgar Felten, Arty Wolfe,, Bob Gould in the shadows of Keith

I told Stoneham about Goldstone zero modes and Stoneham told me about the Jahn-Teller Effect in crystals with the Mexican Sombrero Potential. We then did “ $1 + 1 = 2$ ” a year before the time P W Anderson is talking about below. Stoneham replaced dislocation physicist Ron Bullough later as Director of Theory Group of Her Majesty's Nuclear Establishment. It was Ron who invited me to Harwell. I would also go over to Culham Plasma Lab and to Oxford. I learned about Goldstone stuff directly from spying on Kibble and Abdus Salam in their offices at Imperial College of Science and Technology in London where I would go frequently from Harwell. I also met Bohm at Birkbeck then. Salam was a bit contemptuous of Bohm's philosophical interests. Salam later invited me to IAEA/UNESCO Trieste, Italy in 1973 at a moment of high weirdness with SRI & Uri Geller as told by Martin Gardner in "Magic and Paraphysics" ("Science, Good, Bad and Bogus")

This new book "More is Different" (MID) Princeton, 2001 just came out. It is relevant to my use of broken symmetry in the "superconducting" physical vacuum, of off mass shell virtual particle antiparticle pairs and virtual boson condensates, to explain the zero cosmological constant, the anomalous acceleration in the expanding universe, Sakharov's idea¹³⁶ that derandomizing the zero point fluctuations (ZPF) gives warped spacetime as a classical limit, elementary particles as Wheeler vacuum geons

- Mass without mass
- Charge without charge
- Spin without spin

Brueckner and Geof Burbidge, Bernd Matthias and their visitors like Fred Hoyle, Ed Teller, John Archibald Wheeler, Frohlich etc.

¹³⁶ Essentially misunderstood, in my opinion, by Haisch, Rueda and Puthoff in their attempts to derive inertia and gravity from the purely uncontrollably locally random electromagnetic zero point fluctuations. The latter is only a small piece of the “normal” virtual fluid component of the quantum vacuum of the unified field. You need the coherent virtual superfluid to get both inertia and gravity..

In Salam's strong short range G*gravity with $L_p^* \gg 10^{-33}$ cm, universal Regge trajectories of the lepto-quarks, charge to mass ratio and why vibrating lepto-quark strings look like point particles in scattering data.

From Nobel Laureate P.W. Anderson's article in that collection of essays:

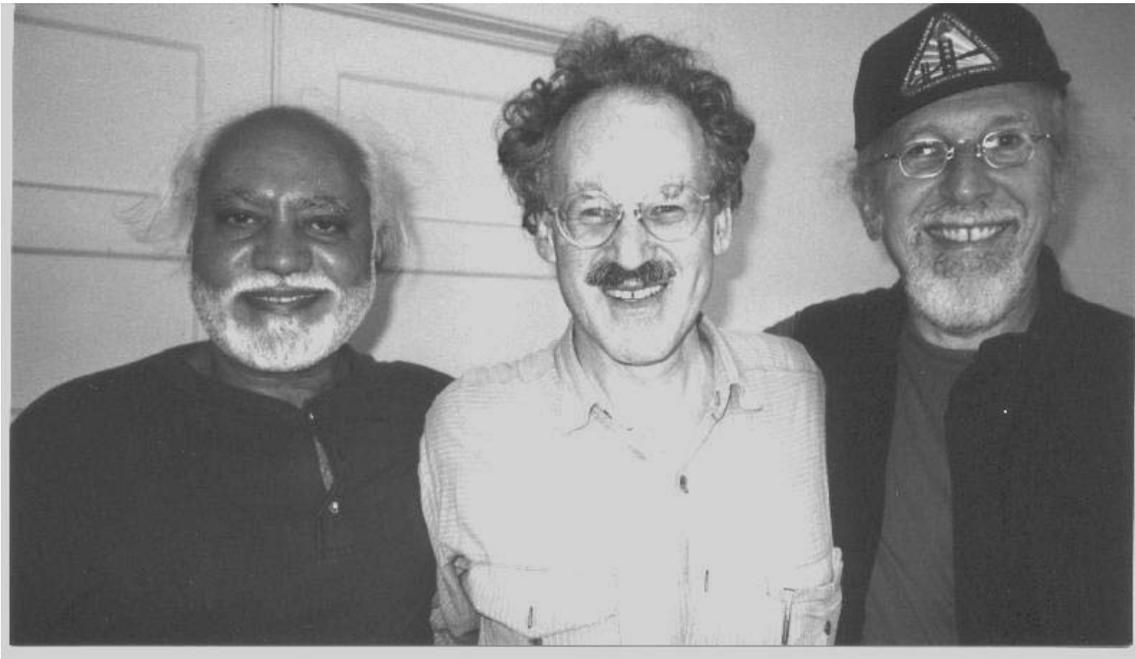
"In the spring of 1967.... I spent a pleasant month at La Jolla with ... some old friends from Bell [Labs].... 1967 was a temporary maximum of arrogance among the particle physics establishment, riding high in government advisory circles (this was the heyday of JASON¹³⁷ and ... RAND¹³⁸ ... I used my newly generalized idea of broken symmetry to illustrate the processes by which this kind of autonomy arises.... in which ... truly novel properties and concepts ... emerge from a simpler substrate. Broken gauge symmetry, which is exhibited by superconductors ... Wigner's error ... the 'superselection rules' ... the idea that it would be meaningless to have coherence between states with different numbers of particles, i.e. that ground states are always discrete eigenstates of the symmetries of the problem. This misses the possibility ... that macroscopic systems can have zero Goldstone modes, which restore the broken symmetry ..., this concept I had encountered in my theory of antiferromagnetism in 1952 ...1967 ... this was before the renormalization group ... in statistical physics and more or less simultaneously with electro-weak theory's publication ... Even farther in the future ... 1975 was to come the topological theory of order parameter defects such as vortices, flux lines, domain boundaries ... in terms of broken symmetry ... all of the properties ... crystal structure, metallicity, macroscopic quantum coherence, elasticity nuclei containing only ~ 100 nucleons exhibit unmistakable evidence of ... shape and superfluidity ... " ¹³⁹

¹³⁷ Top National Defense Group of physicists that Keith Brueckner and other UCSD faculty were members of. I was working for Brueckner at the time.

¹³⁸ USAF Think Tank in Santa Monica, California.

¹³⁹ The New York Times recently ran an article about this Dec. 4, 2001 "Challenging Particle Physics" <http://www.nytimes.com/2001/12/04/science/physical/04SQUA.html>. I show explicitly how classical spacetime emerges out of the "fire" of the quantum foam as a Josephson phase modulation effect in which the "world crystal" (Hagen Kleinert), like "ice", freezes out.

Tilting at Windmills; Jack Sarfatti's Impossible Dream? By Jagdish Mann



Jagdish Mann, Saul-Paul Sirag, Jack Sarfatti, 2001

Jack Sarfatti and I met in the summer of 1970 when he was teaching physics at San Diego State University and I was a student. We have been friends ever since. Temperamentally, we are as different as two men can be. He is an iconoclast, intense, full of nervous energy, impulsive, impatient. I, on the other hand, am a traditionalist, easy going, almost fatalistic, languid and patient to the point of laziness. Yet the mysterious and inexplicable force of friendship has favored us for more than thirty years. It has not only endured but also thrived on our differences. So, although I am not a physicist, I feel qualified to offer an introduction to this man.

How does one take a measure of another human being? The Good Book simply advises us not to do it, "Judge not lest ye be judged". This is good advice for all time. An individual human being is a dynamic bundle of contradictions and cannot be accurately categorized. A judgment is static by its nature, a thing frozen in the moment. To judge a man is to reduce him to a snapshot; turn him into a thing. "It is to change him from Thou

to an It”, said Martin Buber. Besides, you never get the whole story. Judgment is always a limiting act. You end up with a handful of water when you think you have caught a wave. This introduction is, nevertheless, a judgment of sorts. I would have liked to restrict it to his ideas alone but Sarfatti is not the kind of guy you can keep out. All through his theories, he keeps popping up like an impish Jack-Out-Of-The-Box. It is not so much that he wants to be judged, he wants to be measured, scrutinized. It is a brave stance.



It must be admitted that I speak with the bias of a friend. What may be to me 'perseverance' may be merely 'pig-headed stubbornness' to someone else; what I may look at as 'large dreams' may be called 'megalomania' by others; one man's visionary is often another man's fool. Only Jack Sarfatti's peers in physics, and of course time, the final judge of all things, *including his peers*, will tell if his theory is correct. I can attest to his single-minded dedication to his subject and to the sincerity with which he believes in himself. I am in a unique place to say this. He is writ large both in his faults and his virtues. But even during the worst times of his personal life, he has never abandoned physics. This kind of dedication is a necessary, if not sufficient, condition of creative work. All his ideas display these qualities. The mosaic he paints combine world history with events of his own life and the life of his ancestors. At the minimum, the story is a fantastic and a rich vision of reality; and I believe that a visionary, even if he is proven wrong in the long run, still transcends the mundane. It has a liberating influence not only on the visionary, but also on all those who witness it. How dull the world is without visions and visionaries.



A dream, if not the vision, of the Hubble telescope was already in the eyes of the first man who climbed down from the trees and stood on the edge of the savanna to look upward towards the stars. I believe there were already questions and longings in his primitive and curious mind. Already, there was hunger to know. Who am I? Where am I? Where did I come from? What is it all about Alfie?

I do not know if there are definitive answers to these questions. But ask we must. This is what makes us human. The questioning mind is our hard-earned heritage. It is the curse as well as the gift of being conscious, the price and the prize of self-awareness. We have not fully answered any of these questions yet. Perhaps we never shall; or there may be too many answers to be meaningful for this short life. There may be as many answers as there are names of God in the Cabala. Or perhaps we are orphans after all, a meaningless

happening in a meaningless universe. Even if that is so, one thing is clear: just by asking the questions, we have greatly benefited as a species. Because of his existential uncertainties combined with a sort of stubborn fortitude to overcome them, Man has conquered nature and the night, though the uncertainties still remain.

Let us take the example of the night and the dark it brings. I do not believe that our ancestors ever cowered silently during the dark nights, hiding from the saber-toothed tiger or whatever else. We, humans are too noisy and quarrelsome a lot for that sort of behavior. We are a species of chance takers. If we are orphans of an indifferent universe, we are orphans with the courage to dream. Still the night was a fearful time and we have always wished to dispel the dark. However, when Ben Franklin flew his kite in the storm, light bulbs were not on his mind; nor were they on Michael Faraday's when he was trying to understand the nature of electromagnetism. These men just wanted to know. A byproduct, just one of the many, of the electromagnetic technology that came from this curiosity is that we have banished the night from human concerns as surely as we have banished the tiger. In both cases, I am afraid, with much too much vehemence and success. The tiger is on the way to extinction and the astronomers are complaining that the ambient light is blinding their telescopes and obscuring the skies. These are the fruits of a mere detour on the road to want to know who we are. Let the search continue. It is always better to know.

The impulse to search for the meaning of the universe seems to be intimately entwined with the search for the meaning of personal existence; and I suspect the answer, if any, may be one and the same or, at least connected. If Jack Sarfatti puts himself center stage and co-mingles the significance of his own existence with that of the universe, it is not necessarily a reason to reject his view. It is an old and respectable tradition.¹⁴⁰ The venerable Upanishads unabashedly equate the self with Brahma- the seed and the

¹⁴⁰ Walt Whitman "Song of Myself" <http://www.americanpoems.com/poets/waltwhitman/http://www.americanpoems.com/poets/waltwhitman/songofmyself.shtml>
Norman Mailer, "Advertisements for Myself" <http://www.bartleby.com/65/ma/Mailer-N.html>

flowering of all existence. They make no distinction between the individual consciousness and the collective consciousness other than that of personal attitude.

Though the questions remain the same, much has changed since the times of the Upanishads. The sages of the Upanishads relied on poetry and parable to communicate their insights and carried no burden of proof. We moderns, however, insist on the rigorous scientific method communicated by the unambiguously neutral language of mathematics and supported and confirmed by repeatable experiments. This has paid off - - at least as far as the understanding of material world is concerned.

I will not say that science has become our religion. It has not. In all honesty, neither has it tried to. Religion is expected to speculate on the hereafter. Indeed all religions offer explanations of death and create scenarios of what happens after the Big Event. It can be reincarnation; it can be resurrection; it can even be an everlasting limbo of the Ancient Egyptians, a sort of a capitalist's heaven: comfortable if you are Pharaoh, ignoble if you are fellahin. Science, other than a relentless and essentially unsuccessful effort to prolong life, has assiduously stayed out of this debate. "Death is not an event in this life", said Wittgenstein, a true genius child of the scientific mind-set. Scientists, as much as they may suffer the existential anxiety shared by all mortal men, have, as scientists, restricted themselves to study only this life and have kept clear of the hereafter. They have also stayed detached from any search for possible meaning of our fleeting existence.

There is a fly in the Bell Jar of this ointment of detachment, however, and that is the phenomenon of consciousness. All questions about the material world eventually hark back to the self. Who is asking? Physics has answered many questions about our physical world, so many in fact that we can blow up our planet many times over, and may yet do it from sheer cussedness. This is flirting with nothingness and as Nietzsche said, "When you look into the abyss, the abyss looks back at you".

It is not just the fear of self-annihilation alone, however, that is leading the scientists to study consciousness. The very success of objective science is forcing it to face the

subjective. For example, in the epistemology of quantum mechanics, one of science's most successful systems, the observer plays a central role. It is not so surprising then that an increasing number of physicists want to know what makes us tick. The need to understand the watcher himself, the one who is asking the questions is becoming essential even to scientific inquiry. Will the scientific method be as successful in solving the mystery of consciousness as it had been in explaining the material world? The task, it must be remembered, is of a different magnitude when the subject is consciousness.

Jack Sarfatti is one of these researchers. He has devoted more than 30 years to the study of consciousness and offers an eloquent model to his fellow physicists. Not surprisingly, it is controversial. But boldness, even a little recklessness is called for. This territory was not only uncharted but forbidden to the scientist. It was a place where formidable paradoxes loomed like dragons. The best of philosophers have lost themselves in the quagmire of arguments about consciousness. Religion is the only foolhardy force that wanders freely into this sticky thicket and has, as a result, conjured as many wondrous scenarios as the human mind can bear. Science, the most powerful fruit of the human imagination has been simply mute on the subject, and this includes quantum mechanics. "From the point of view of quantum mechanics, the faculty of self awareness is completely unexplained," lamented the late Prof. Eugene Wigner. (Eugene Paul Wigner was the first among the dons of physics to speak publicly and publish on the subject of consciousness and the role that physics may play in it. I came across this minutia when during a conversation, Jack Sarfatti, with an uncharacteristic modesty, refused to take the credit of being the first to do so. ("It was Eugene Wigner!" He was already talking and writing about it when I first became interested in the phenomenon. "You should read him." He told me with some passion and uncharacteristic modesty.)

I am not a physicist. Therefore, I cannot defend the technical aspects of his theory, but I can cheer him on for its eloquence. His cosmology, as he translates it into layman's language, has a great appeal to me. His concept of 'back-action' feels as solid as Newton's Third Law and still has a reach towards the unknown. The reoccurring symmetry it implies, a sort of ethical invariant that permeates all levels of reality is pretty

as a poem. Sarfatti, of course, offers more than mere poetry. He offers a coherent and compelling model of consciousness. When he speaks of it in plain English, as he must to non-physicists like me- his model has an inner consistency and eloquence. Plain English spoken with clarity is nothing to scoff at. Language is, after all, the mother of mathematics. There is another reason I find his cosmology congenial. Sarfatti, despite his cantankerous persona, is a reconciler. He sees similarities in disparities and seeks patterns in randomness.

I belong to the Borgesian ‘any description of Reality only adds to its complexity’ school. I leave it to his fellow physicists to prove him right or wrong. It is enough for me that his theory is dynamic in its premise and inclusive in its vision. I admire his attempt to put his intellectual arms around the whole universe inflated into what he has coined as “Super Cosmos” and not just an itty-bitty portion of it. And I hope there really is quiet in the heart of chaos and stillness in the swirling motion.

Contact by Saul-Paul Sirag



The Yeshiva Boy asks Rabbi Sirag Four Questions¹⁴¹

“Rabbi, why does anything exist? Does the universe create itself? Does the universe need God? How is Jack’s theory different from all other theories?”¹⁴²

The Godfather made an offer Carl Sagan refused

It is well known that the movie version of *Contact* was based on the novel *Contact*, by Carl Sagan (published in 1985). Not so well known is the fact that the original version of *Contact* was supposed to be a mini-TV series produced and directed by Francis Ford Coppola.¹⁴³ And thereby hangs a tale.

The protagonist of the movie and the book is the astronomer Ellie Arroway. In the book she is described as driving a red sports car with the bumper sticker: “Black holes are out of sight.” Now the first time that Jack Sarfatti and I saw that bumper sticker was on Ellie Coppola’s red sports car. So for us Ellie Arroway was a character who was a mixture of

¹⁴¹ “The Child” Andrew of “The Woman”

¹⁴² “ Why do we eat unleavened bread? Why is this Knight different from all the others?”

¹⁴³ Francis is today executive producer of “First Wave” on the Sci-Fi Channel about ET invasion of Earth. The schism in the UFO community today is that of the “Alien Huggers” vs. General Douglas MacArthur’s position. Also see “Hollywood Vs the Aliens” by Bruce Rux and “UFOS and the National Security State” by Richard Dolan for more details. “The Star Gate Conspiracy” is also relevant but it has a bizarre political spin to it. Sarfatti comment

Ellie Coppola and Jill Tarter (an astronomer who has devoted her career to the SETI [Search for Extra Terrestrial Intelligence] project). Jack met Ellie Coppola in 1975 at the April-C est training by Werner Erhard. Ellie was carrying a copy of the book *Space-Time, and Beyond*, (by Bob Toben, Jack Sarfatti, and Fred Alan Wolf)¹⁴⁴ which had just been published by Dutton.¹⁴⁵ So Jack got to know Ellie and Francis, and began introducing them to his friends and contacts in San Francisco (and vice versa). In this way the Coppolas met Uri Geller (whose Spectra contact story intertwines this story) and Jacques Vallee, who became a consultant to Francis' friend Steven Spielberg on the movie *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*; and in this movie Vallee was the prototype for the character played by Francois Truffaut.¹⁴⁶ This meeting between Coppola and Vallee was in 1976, the year that I was hired by the Coppolas to tutor their son Gio in mathematics and physics. As basic reading material I used the book, *Intelligent Life in the Universe*, by Carl Sagan and I.S. Shlovskii. This was Carl's first book (published in 1966) and he was sympathetic to the idea of possible ET contact in the period of the early civilizations in Mesopotamia (3500 BC). During that year (1976) I kept a notebook of ideas, called *Time Traveler's Notebook*, and later got a series of (ever more insistent) requests from a Russian in Novosibirsk for a novel on time travel I was supposed to have written. (I haven't written it yet, but maybe I will!)

In 1985, when Sagan was writing *Contact*, he wanted to have the most accurate description of the idea of passage through black holes to other places and times of the universe. So he contacted his friend Kip Thorne, the Caltech physicist (a former graduate student of John Wheeler, and co-author with Wheeler and Charles Misner of the seminal textbook, *Gravitation*). Kip told Carl that black holes were not the way to go but that wormholes might be feasible, provided they could be kept open with exotic matter.¹⁴⁷ He put a couple of graduate students (M. Morris and U. Yurtsever) on the project, with the result that new ideas about time machines were published, creating a flurry of interest in the whole issue of time-machines. (See *Black Holes & Time Warps*, by Kip Thorne, 1994, where Kip tells this story).

¹⁴⁴ The literary agent for this book was the notorious Ira Einhorn now in a Pennsylvania prison for the 1977 murder of his girlfriend, Holly Maddux. There are still lingering doubts about Einhorn's guilt.

¹⁴⁵ Jack took his name off later editions because of the Ira Einhorn scandal, but still continued to collect a third of the royalties.

¹⁴⁶ Who was working with Jean Reisser Nadal. Both Nadal and Truffaut died prematurely which Jack considers suspicious because of what they were working on at the time that Jack was privy to.

¹⁴⁷ This antigravitating exotic matter is a positive cosmological vacuum local Λ field in Jack's new theory in 2001, with dark matter as a gravitating negative Λ field.

Jacob Atabet at the End of Ordinary History

Less well known than the Kip & Carl story, is the fact that in 1977 when Michael Murphy (the co-founder of Esalen Institute) was writing his novel *Jacob Atabet* I was tutoring Mike in physics and told him about Einstein-Rosen bridges (another name for non-traversable wormholes) with event horizons.¹⁴⁸

[Note: I had learned about Einstein-Rosen bridges from the book *Gravitation* (1973) by Charles Misner, Kip Thorne, and John Archibald Wheeler. The picture of such a bridge is on page 837 and is taken from the 1962 paper by Wheeler and his graduate student Robert (Bob) Fuller, "Causality and multiply-connected space-time," *Phys. Rev.* 128, 919-929. By 1975 Bob Fuller had become a close advisor to Werner Erhard. He organized physics conferences in San Francisco,¹⁴⁹ was a director of the est Foundation, and was later put in charge of Erhard's *Hunger Project*. Fuller resigned from that project, when Erhard spent a large amount of money supporting himself as a race-car driver. Jack and Fred and I met Bob Fuller, at various meetings, parties and dinners, when we became, for a short time, science advisors to Erhard, teaching physics to his *est* trainers.]

This Einstein-Rosen bridge idea¹⁵⁰ got into the Michael Murphy's *Jacob Atabet* novel (p. 148), which was set in an apartment in North Beach, formerly occupied by Mike, who had handed it on to Jack Sarfatti. To some extent, Jacob Aatabet is an artist modeled on Jack. So, in a strange way, as Ellie Coppola is to Ellie Arroway as Jack Sarfatti is to Jacob Atabet; while I am to Mike Murphy as Kip Thorne was to Carl Sagan.

Uri Geller meets Spectra

My interest in time-travel goes way back, but was especially piqued by my contact with Uri Geller and Andrija Puharich. in 1973, when I was writing an investigative story on

¹⁴⁸ "One way passages surrounding a spacetime singularity. If you go in along a free float geodesic, you cannot get out provided you are real and not quantum virtual, and move at or less than the speed of light. If you attempt to hover on a nongeodesic you die from stretch-squeeze tidal forces as you get closer to the event horizon whilst still outside it without reaching the singularity where the same fate awaits you. None of this happens in a star gate, which is a traversable wormhole *without* an event horizon and without an interior singularity." – comment by Jack Sarfatti

¹⁴⁹ With Wheeler, Feynman, Hawking, Susskind, Gell-Mann, Finkelstein, Coleman and many others attending.

¹⁵⁰ The original Einstein-Rosen wormhole cannot be used as a stargate. It pinches off crushing the traveler inside it. It was not until Kip Thorne's solution that the idea became plausible. To repeat, because it is new and important if true, Jack's new local cosmological field idea has an exotic phase of the quantum vacuum $\Lambda > 0$ that permits Kip's solution and also Alcubierre's warp drive to be achieved as a matter of principle.

Geller for *Esquire* (too controversial for *Esquire*, as it turned out). Geller and Puharich said that they had been contacted in various ways, but especially (in 1971) by voices on tapes (which disappeared) claiming to be Spectra a computer aboard a spaceship from the future. <http://stardrive.org/cartoon/spectra.html> When Puharich's book *Uri* came out in 1974, Puharich gave a copy to Jack, who immediately passed it on to his mother, Millie.

“A Thoroughly Modern Millie”



Jack's mother in 1953 where the phone call(s) came.



Jack at time of the phone call(s) in 1953 in Flatbush, Brooklyn.

When Millie came to the part about Spectra, she recalled three weeks of phone calls that Jack had received in 1953 from a metallic voice claiming to be a computer claiming to be aboard a spaceship. Jack remembered only one phone call--so, in effect, his memory had been partially erased.

Ezekiel's Vision

By April of 1974, I had heard about Jack and had seen one of his papers, which had a reference to a time machine effect. I was then writing the "libretto" for a very avant-garde opera called *Ezekiel's Vision* to be performed at the University Art Museum on June 7. I actually used a few lines from Jack's paper in the opera; and Tom Buckner, baritone, actually sang these words:

"We are creating the Cabala right now. General relativity provides 'time machines' in the form of 'closed time-like curves.' It would be possible for a super-conscious culture to go back in historical time and create its own history on one of the space-time pages in the great book of the cosmos."¹⁵¹

The idea of the opera was that what Ezekiel (cf. *Ezekiel*, chapters 1 & 10) saw in his famous Cherubim - Merkava vision was a Cabalist in a space-time vehicle going back to Babylon to see Ezekiel's vision. Rather than merely seeing the vision, he is part of the vision; and his efforts to see the vision help to create the vision. Notice that this is a self-consistent time-machine effect. That is, although the time-traveling Cabalist visits the past to share in Ezekiel's vision, he does not change it because he is part of Ezekiel's vision. This is the self-consistent type of time travel to the past described by the Russian physicist, Igor D. Novikov, *The River of Time* (1998).¹⁵²

[Jack has just met Novikov at the Festschrift for Kip Thorne at Caltech, in June 2000; and at this Kip Fest, Novikov described his idea of self-consistent time travel to the past.¹⁵³]

The Minds of Robots

In May of 1974, I attended an Esalen sponsored conference in San Francisco, in which the physicist Nick Herbert (whom I first met at the Institute for the Study of

¹⁵¹ Jack wrote this several years before Kip Thorne wrote of an "advanced technological civilization" amplifying tiny wormholes into star gates and years before the many worlds or "pages" of Stephen Hawking's "O Brane New World" in hyperspace.

¹⁵² Jagdish Mann uses this idea in his romantic fiction "Nefertiti's Eye" in this anthology.

¹⁵³ This is also partly what Jack means by "Destiny Matrix".

Consciousness in October 1973) was giving a talk on the physics of consciousness. He cited two examples of the type of theory he was interested in developing: Evan Harris Walker's theory in which the hidden variables of quantum theory are identified with consciousness ("The nature of consciousness," *Mathematical Biosciences* 7: 131-178, 1970); and James T. Culbertson's space-time network theory¹⁵⁴ in which memory is not located in the brain but in space-time itself, the brain being merely the instrument accessing the memory (*The Minds of Robots*, 1963). During the question period, I mentioned that I had recently read a paper by Jack Sarfatti, which was a more cosmic model of consciousness involving the future affecting the present. This created a big stir, and the biologist Brendan O'Regan (who was involved in the Geller research) spoke up and said that he knew Jack quite well, and that Jack had written a paper for the first issue of the journal *Psychoenergetic Systems*, of which Brendan was a staff member. I went to lunch with Nick, Brendan, and the physicist, Helmut Schmidt (who was doing research on retro-psychokinesis). Brendan told me that I would soon be meeting Jack--whether I could take him emotionally or not. Synchronistically, as we were walking along Powell Street to a restaurant, we passed a newspaper in a news rack, with the headline: "Helmut Schmidt: now German Chancellor." I turned to Helmut and said; "I guess you are now the Chancellor of West Germany!" But, of course, Helmut was more interested in science than politics, so he laughed it off. (This is but one example of the strange doubling of names in this story.)

¹⁵⁴ Roger Penrose's "spin networks in the pre-geometry" basis for loop quantum gravity – Sarfatti comment.

Nick Herbert, Saul-Paul Sirag in Vulcan Mind Meld ☺ induced by Jack Sarfatti ~ 1994



On September 14, of 1974 (his 35th birthday, two weeks after my 35th birthday), Jack showed up at the Institute for the Study of Consciousness in Berkeley, where I had been the live-in research assistant to Arthur Young since August of 1973. Arthur (the inventor of the Bell helicopter) and founder of the institute had been studying strange phenomena for many years. He had worked with Puharich in the 1950s, and was the mentor to many people, including Robert Temple, who went on to write *The Sirius Mystery* (published in 1976). Arthur¹⁵⁵ was very supportive of the research work with Geller, and had told me about Geller in 1972, when I attended a seminar he taught in the psychology department at UCB on his first trip to Berkeley. The graduate student, Ken Pelletier, who convinced Arthur to set up the Institute for the Study of Consciousness in Berkeley in 1973, sponsored this seminar.

The reason I knew about this seminar was that Jeffrey Mishlove, a UC graduate student working on an M.S. in criminology (and later received a Ph.D. in parapsychology from UCB), mentioned it to me as possible material for a weekly column I had been writing since August 1971: *The New Alchemy*, on the far-out developments in science. It was

¹⁵⁵ Arthur Young was a key patron of Ira Einhorn who would visit the Institute in Berkeley several times.

because of my column that I had met Jeffery on his birthday in December 1971, and we had become good friends after running into each other again at a UFO lecture by Stanton Friedman, on the Berkeley campus in early 1972. I was always on the lookout for new material for my *New Alchemy* column; and shortly after meeting Arthur Young, I came across the book *Breakthrough to Creativity*, by Shafica Karagula, a psychiatrist who studied people with positive abnormalities--such as the ability to learn advanced physics by attending a "dream school." Of course, I wanted to attend such a school! So I suggested to Jeffrey (who was also very fascinated by the book) that we try to get Dr. Karagula to give a lecture at UC. Jeffrey quickly extended that idea to organizing a conference of speakers to be sponsored by the Student Union on the UCB campus.

This conference occurred in March 1973; and among these speakers was Andrija Puharich, whose entire talk was on the research with Uri Geller. This created a great hubbub in Berkeley, and various experiments were planned for the expected arrival of Geller. He came in April and did his public demonstrations at Zellerbach Auditorium--telepathy PK ring bending and breaking, watch-fixing and so on. Before the show, he did a blindfold drive in a van full of people (including Alan Vaughan), through the winding roads of the Berkeley hills. Then there were smaller demonstrations, for instance in the physics department. This was not so spectacular. However, Uri did bend the wedding ring of one of the professors, who was impressed at first, but was talked into saying that he must have been hypnotized into a distracted state. He left on a trip to Alaska the next day. There were several other tests at various locations in the Bay Area. Many accused Geller of fraud, i.e., the tricks of an accomplished magician¹⁵⁶. Many others were impressed by at least some of the phenomena. For example, a crystalline structure could be cracked by Geller and then subjected to electron microscopy, and compared with a normally cracked crystal¹⁵⁷ of the same kind.

The most documented research with Geller was at the huge research complex, SRI in Menlo Park, near the campus of Stanford University in Palo Alto. Hal Puthoff and Russell Targ, beginning in 1972 and continued in 1973 carried this out. See, for example, *Mind Reach* (1977) by Puthoff and Targ.

¹⁵⁶ Martin Gardner's "Magic and Paraphysics" in "Science, Good, Bad and Bogus" is a long article about both Jack's early immature theory and Uri.

¹⁵⁷ Hagen Kleinert of the Free University of Berlin shows that Einstein's explanation of gravity as local curvature corresponds to stringy cracks in the 4-dimensional "world crystal" that coherently freezes out of the quantum gravity foam in Jack's new theory.

Ghost Busters

It was in the summer of 1973 that Jack got involved with the Geller phenomenon. It happened like this. Jack was teaching physics at San Diego State University. He had just broken up with his wife, and was living with another SDSU physicist, Fred Alan Wolf, who had also recently split up with his wife.

Fred's old high school buddy, Bob Toben, arrived from Chicago out of the blue, with a book contract. Bob was fascinated with the Geller phenomenon, and wanted Fred (and Jack) to explain it. Bob tape-recorded their wild speculations; he transcribed this material; provided cartoon-illustrations; then had Jack rework the explanations of the illustrations and provide an extensive annotated bibliography. Dutton published this in 1975 as the book *Space-Time and Beyond*. (This was the book, as mentioned previously, that Ellie Coppola was carrying when Jack first met her in April 1975 at Werner Erhard's "Celebrity Training".) But, back in 1973, shortly after Jack first heard about Geller from Bob Toben, he was visiting his girl friend's mother in Carmel Valley. He was about to go off to Trieste, Italy to work with Abdus Salam (a Nobel laureate by December of 1979) at the International Center for Theoretical Physics. He had only a few days to spend in Northern California. The *Sunday Chronicle* came out and in the magazine section, was a story (by Gail Sullivan) about the new parapsychology work in the Bay Area. Especially prominent was the account of Puthoff and Targ's research¹⁵⁸ with Geller at SRI. Jack immediately called SRI, and talked to Brendan O'Regan, who had already heard about him, and invited him up for a visit--which lasted 17 hours. Then Brendan drove Jack to Dean Brown's house in Portola Valley, where a small group of scientists (including Hal Puthoff and Russell Targ) had gathered to discuss Geller and especially the ET-contact-with-Spectra part of the Puharich-Geller story. Jacques Vallee had suggested the meeting but was not present. Curiously, Vallee, had himself spent a year working on RCA's Spectra 70 computer, before RCA completely got out of the computer business in the fall of 1971. (See *The Network Revolution: Confessions of a Computer Scientist*,¹⁵⁹ by Jacques Vallee, 1982.)

[Incidentally, a friend of mine, a graduate student in computer science, rescued a bunch of Spectra 70 computer manuals from a dumpster on the Berkeley campus, after UC got

¹⁵⁸ Funded by the Central Intelligence Agency. This was not public information back in 1973.

¹⁵⁹ This Vallee book had a description of Werner Erhard's est in the beginnings of the Silicon Valley computer industry. Ira Einhorn claimed he was working with Vallee at that time when he met Jack and Kim in Bolinas after his indictment for the murder of Holly Maddux. Ira had just driven north from Esalen in Big Sur.

rid of its Spectra computer. I showed one of these manuals to Geller, and he was quite amazed! -"Andrija, look at this, look at this!" is what he said.]

Back to Jack in 1973: at his first meeting with the group of scientists who were actively researching the Geller phenomenon, when the Puharich-Geller story of the voice (calling itself Spectra) on the tape recorder came up, Jack spoke up and briefly told the story of his 1953 phone message of a cold, metallic voice claiming to be aboard a spaceship. The voice said that he had been selected as one of 400 bright, receptive minds and that he would be meeting some of the others in 20 years. It is important to note that Jack, in 1973 (and to this day) remembered only one phone call. But as mentioned previously, when his mother read Puharich's book *Uri* in 1974, she remembered three weeks of phone calls that Jack was involved with in 1953. She was struck by the similarity between the description of the Spectra voice described in *Uri*, and the voice she heard on the phone, when she ended the series of calls by grabbing the phone out of Jack's hand and yelling into the phone, "You leave my boy alone!"

[Note: the exact wording of Jack's story (in which he describes only *one* phone call¹⁶⁰) is on a tape recording made by Frieda Morris at this 1973 meeting. She later gave the tape to me. It is interesting that this crucial piece of Jack's story is preserved in this manner. This was not a disappearing tape!]

Jack went off to Trieste to work with Abdus Salam right after this seminal meeting in Portola Valley. The SRI scientists continued to work with Geller; and Puthoff and Targ published a paper on this research in the October 18, 1974 issue of *Nature* ("Information Transfer under Conditions of Sensory Shielding").

¹⁶⁰ Jack's mother, Millie, would not read Andrija's URI for another year. It had not even been written then.



Sharon and Jack in Venice, 1973

It should be noted that even though I had spent much time with Geller and Puharich in the spring of 1973, I had learned only about the disappearing messages (claiming to be ET) on tape recorders. There was also the red light version of ET, saying, “Now you can see what we look like.” And there were pictures of disk shaped UFOs that Uri had taken from airplane windows. I had yet to hear about Spectra and the hawk-like ET presence.

161

¹⁶¹ See also Chapter 11 of “Remote Viewers: The Secret History of America’s Psychic Spies” by Jim Schnabel. Colonel John Alexander told Jack that this book is reliable. The story in Chapter 11 is similar to the one here. It involves CIA’s Kit Green, Harold Puthoff, Russell Targ and physicists from Lawrence Livermore Laboratory (LLL) checking out Uri Geller. Some of them were part of Elizabeth Rauscher’s “Fundamental Physics Group” at Lawrence Berkeley Laboratory (LB). Green, at that time, had the same job Ron Pandolfi later took. Harold Chipman’s role in this is mysterious.

Horus, the Egyptian Sky God through the Star Gate?

Then in the fall of 1973, I began to hear stories from Ray Stanford in Austin, Texas, about an entity he called Spectra teleporting Ray's car (on two occasions) while he was driving to the airport to pick up Geller. With these stories in the back of my mind, I was really shocked when the January 1974, issue of *Analog* hit the newsstands in mid December 1973. There on the cover, was the picture of a man in a white uniform, with a hawk-like helmet. His nametag read "Stanford," and the title of the story was "The Horus Errand." Note that Horus is the ancient Egyptian hawk-headed god.

The story had to do with reincarnation in a futuristic Los Angeles, where agents, such as the hero Stanford, could guide the soul of a dying person into the body a pre-selected newborn baby. Now Ray Stanford (who bears a striking resemblance to the Stanford on the *Analog* cover) does believe in reincarnation, and so (as it turned out) did the illustrator of the story, Kelly Freas. He stated in a letter to Alan Vaughan (articles editor of *Psychic Magazine* at that time), that he had never met Ray Stanford, but ten years earlier had had a psychic reading done by Stanford (by airmail); for while Stanford lives in Austin, Kelly Freas lived in Virginia Beach, Virginia (because of his interest in the Edgar Casey research group located there). Kelly said that this psychic reading suggested that he had lived previously in ancient Egypt, where he was an illustrator of some kind. For this reason, he exaggerates any Egyptian symbolism mentioned in the stories he illustrates. In the case of the Stanford *Analog* cover, he painted the face from imagination (although he usually painted faces from photographs). This would seem to be an example of remote viewing, which was at that time being investigated by Puthoff and Targ at SRI.

[Incidentally, the non-fiction article in that January 1974 issue of *Analog* was, "Space Probe from Epsilon Bootes?" by Duncan Lunan; so "ET" was "in the air" very strongly at that time.]

The main reason that this hawk-headed Stanford was especially meaningful to me was that I had attempted to contact Uri's ET presence in June 1973, while I was working on the *Esquire* story. Andrija and Uri had told me about the ET voice on disappearing tapes. They had also mentioned a red laser-light version of Geller's ET presence. They had not mentioned the Horus hawk version of the ET presence (or the name Spectra). My method of trying to contact their ET presence was to spend an afternoon with Geller, on

my own turf (in a friend's loft in Manhattan) while I was in the psychedelic state induced by LSD. Puharich was sympathetic to this approach, since he had done extensive work on psychedelics in the 1950s, including work for the military (see *The Sacred Mushroom* (1959) and *Beyond Telepathy* (1962) by Andrija Puharich). During this trip, at a moment I felt was right, I asked if I could make contact with his ET presence. He told me to look into his eyes and tell him what I saw. I thought to myself, that I would probably only see some red laser-type light in his eyes, since I had already been told Uri's mysterious red laser story. But I was very surprised to see not only his eyes, but also his entire head take on what I took to be an eagle shape complete with feathers going down to his shoulders. I jumped back a step and said, "Uri, you look just like an eagle." He was very excited about this, but wouldn't reveal anything further about the ET presence. When, Puharich's book *Uri*, with its extensive and detailed Horus hawk stories, came out later in 1974, I understood why Uri had been so excited by my seeing him as an eagle while trying contact the ET presence. The "Horus Errand" *Analog* cover story of January 1974 had already sensitized me to parallels with the Puharich-Geller story. In fact, one of Kelly Freas' Egyptoid touches on the cover was the large pyramid shaped building in the background--with a red laser beam shooting out the top into the sky. The pyramid-shaped building was not in the story itself, but was part of Kelly's Egyptoid exaggerations--along with the hawk-headed helmet--described in the story as merely a white and gold helmet. But the red laser beam shooting off the pyramid building was not in the story either, and could not be considered Egyptoid. It was close to what I had expected to see in Uri's eyes when I saw his head suddenly become eagle-like. It is because of experiences like this that I take the ET part of the *Uri* saga more seriously than many other readers of that book.

Young Frankenstein

Jack Sarfatti & Fred Alan Wolf in front
Saul-Paul Sirag & Nick Herbert in back, 1975
Photo appeared in Francis Ford Coppola's CITY Magazine in 1975
In "Faster Than The Speeding Photon" by Rasa Gustaitus



<http://www.tmbhs.com/tmbhs/movies/youngfrankenstein/youngfrankenstein.asp>



The usual suspects 25 years later at Russell Targ's house.

Bell, Book and Candle

By January of 1975 Jack and I were setting up the Physics Consciousness Research Group to conduct seminars on the new developments in physics, which were relevant to the understanding of consciousness. The main thing we discussed was quantum theory, and the recent work on Bell's theorem. I had first heard about Bell's theorem from the physicist, Nick Herbert, when I met him at the Institute for the Study of Consciousness in October of 1973. Bell's theorem (1964, republished in *Speakable and Unsayable in Quantum Mechanics*, J.S. Bell, 1987) was a simple mathematical proof that the standard predictions of quantum mechanics for a particular type of experiment (called an Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen experiment (EPR) -) were inconsistent with a description of this experiment that was both objective and local. Here "objective" means observer

independent, and “local” means that no influences can go faster than light or backwards in time. The EPR experiment uses two particles that interact with each other, and then separate. According to quantum mechanics these two particles will continue to be correlated after their separation. Most people confronted with this statement, say, “Of course they will be correlated because they separated from the same place--it’s as if I separated two sides of a coin and sent them off in opposite directions. They would continue to be correlated in the sense that if I found the head half in one location I would know immediately that the tail half was in the opposite location.” In Bell’s terminology, this would be an objective, local description. The point of Bell’s theorem is that the quantum correlation for the two separated particles is much stronger than can be accounted for by such an objective, local description.

It is also important to realize that the EPR type of experiment has been performed in several different laboratories, first in Berkeley by John Clauser and a graduate student, Stuart Freedman (*Phys. Rev. Lett.* 28, 938-41, 1972), and later more definitively by Alain Aspect (with P. Grangier, G. Roger, & J. Dalibard) in Paris, (*Phys. Rev. Lett.* 47, 460-466(1981); 49, 91-94 (1982); 49, 1804-1807 (1982)). The latest development of the nonlocality weirdness of quantum mechanics, is the work on “quantum teleportation” (Anton Zeilinger, *Scientific American*, April 2000.) The role of John Clauser, then a mere post-doc and now a physics professor at U.C. Berkeley, in this entire line of experimental development was seminal. His experiment was the small beginning, which led eventually to an avalanche of experiments.

Elizabeth Rauscher, then a graduate student in physics at Berkeley introduced Nick Herbert and me to John Clauser in early 1974. We saw the second version of his experiment running, but the equipment was primitive and the data acquisition was very slow. Yet Clauser was able to extract very significant consequences from this experiment--in fact he was redoing an experiment, which Richard Holt had done for his Ph.D. thesis at Harvard. Holt had results, which contradicted quantum mechanics; and this was terribly ironic, because Holt didn’t want these results, whereas Clauser would have been quite happy with them. But when Clauser redid the Holt version of the EPR-type experiment, he got results consistent with quantum theory, and he made a good guess as to what went wrong with Holt’s experiment. At the time Elizabeth, Nick and I saw this experiment running it was still touch-and-go whether the predictions of quantum theory would hold up or not. Nick, ever the joker, asked Clauser whether there were any

“hidden variables” hiding around his laboratory--because it’s the local hidden variables¹⁶² that are ruled out by Bell’s theorem.

Werner Erhard

Many months later in early 1975, shortly after their est-training, I introduced Jack Sarfatti and Fred Alan Wolf to Clauser. On the way up to the Berkeley campus, Jack and Fred were trying out their est-speak on me. The occasion was a talk on Bell’s theorem by Costa de Beauregard, a French physicist¹⁶³. He had been visiting Hal Puthoff and Russell Targ at SRI because he was interested in their remote-viewing research¹⁶⁴, and the research with Geller. Hal and Russell brought de Beauregard to Berkeley, and we all met in the Physics department. Clauser, always ready for a talk on Bell’s theorem, came up from the Berkeley yacht harbor where he had been painting his sailboat. Moreover, because his experiment was completed (with results strongly in agreement with quantum theory), he was able to show us all through the insides of his experimental equipment.¹⁶⁵ We also saw that he had placed a sign over his equipment that said: “We have met the hidden variables, and they is us. -- Pogo.”

The French Connection

De Beauregard’s talk had been about his view of the EPR-Bell’s theorem situation, which he interpreted as an illustration of the future affecting the present. This fits Jack Sarfatti’s idea of course.¹⁶⁶ De Beauregard went back to Paris and encouraged Alain Aspect to do the definitive version of the Clauser’s experiment (with Clauser as a consultant) which required much more expensive equipment, and some clever devices. Thus Aspect’s experiment took until 1981 to complete, and was published in 1982. Later on Aspect came to SF and stayed with Jack at his apartment in North Beach.¹⁶⁷

¹⁶² “The hidden variables in Bohm’s quantum realism are “nonlocal”. That is, you can think of an electron approximately as a point particle with a continuous classical path. However, it feels a nonlocal quantum bit potential of active nonclassical information. The electron’s path, though continuous, need not be differentiable, so there need not be a conflict with Heisenberg uncertainty even at this sub-quantum level.” – Jack Sarfatti.

¹⁶³ De Beauregard was from the same Institut Henri Poincare in Paris as Vigier, but with opposite politics and opposite philosophy about the paranormal. Vigier was a former Communist who pooh poohs paranormal. De Beauregard a right wing aristocrat who believed in the paranormal.

¹⁶⁴ Role of French Military Intelligence here? Sarfatti comment.

¹⁶⁵ The detector efficiency loophole has recently been plugged for massive particles, reported in Nature 2001 by Philippe Grangier.

¹⁶⁶ Also it fits John Cramer’s “transactional interpretation” of the quantum idea from Wheeler and Feynman. Sarfatti comment.

¹⁶⁷ Where he met Lawry Chickering. Michael Berry also visited Jack at the Caffè Trieste. Creon Levit was at that meeting between Berry and Sarfatti.

The impromptu talk by De Beaugregard was attended by a number of keenly interested physicists: Henry Stapp, a theoretician at Lawrence Berkeley Laboratory (LBL), and an expert on Bell's theorem; Geoffrey Chew, who was head of the theory group at LBL; Elizabeth Rauscher, a graduate student at LBL, George Weissman, a graduate student of Geoffrey Chew, and Mike Nitschke¹⁶⁸ an experimental physicist involved in creating trans-uranium elements. This de Beaugregard meeting was a major spur to the weekly seminar led by Elizabeth Rauscher at LBL, which began in May 1975 and ran on for a couple of years. This seminar was called the Fundamental Physics Group and was focused on the understanding of Bell's theorem and its implications. It was the genesis of several books: Gary Zukav's *The Dancing Wu Li Masters*, Nick Herbert's *Quantum Reality*, Fred Alan Wolf's *Taking the Quantum Leap*. Fritjof Capra, had already written (but not yet published) his book, *The Tao of Physics*. Fritjof was usually present at the seminar; and in fact the very first meeting was a presentation of the ideas of this book.

The Electric Kool Aid Acid Test

The Fundamental Physics Group intermeshed with The Physics Consciousness Research Group (founded by Jack Sarfatti), and the Consciousness Theory Group (founded by me in 1977), which began at the Institute for the Study of Consciousness in Berkeley, and from late 1977 to late 1979 met at Henry Dakin's Washington Research Institute in San Francisco. For twelve years, beginning in 1976 there were Physics & Consciousness workshops at Esalen Institute. The month-long meeting in January 1976 was led by Jack Sarfatti, and evolved into 5-day seminars led by Nick Herbert and me.

The January 1976 month-long workshop at Esalen (in Big Sur) led by Jack Sarfatti and me (as Sancho Panza) was a wild and woolly adventure. We invited various scientists interested in consciousness to participate for a few days at a time.

I will describe some events of one day during this workshop. Fred Alan Wolf and I took an LSD trip during an outdoor lecture on consciousness and gravity by Claudio Naranjo (an expert on psychedelics, who had recently returned from Chile where he had led a group of Americans to participate in Oscar Ichazo's Arica training.)¹⁶⁹ During the lecture, Fred wandered over to the edge of the cliff overlooking the ocean. I started to

¹⁶⁸ One of the LLL weapons physicists in the metallic UFO voice incident in Chapter 11 of Jim Schnabel's "Remote Viewers" with CIA's Kit Green? - Sarfatti comment.

¹⁶⁹ Indeed, it was Jan Brewer's tales of this to us at Esalen that prompted Jack to write the parody "Hitler's Last Weapon", <http://qedcorp.com/book/psi/hitweapon.html>. George Koopman investigated Ichazo and Arica.

worry about how he was taking his first LSD trip. He looked over the edge and said with a chuckle, “Naughty, naughty! Don’t go there!” I was relieved when he came back to Claudio’s gravity lecture, rather than doing a gravity experiment! At lunchtime Fred and I didn’t feel like eating so we spent some time looking at my Tibetan tanka depicting Avelokitesvara, the Bodhisattva of compassion. Jack came back after lunch with two messages. One was a package for each of us (Jack, Fred, and me) containing a book from Alan Laiken, called *How to Get Control of Time in Your Life*. On the first page of the promotional pamphlet accompanying the book was written the question: “Are you making the best use of your time?” We all cracked up—Fred most of all, in a laugh I will never forget. Just as synchronistic was the other message: Jack had just received a phone call from Timothy Leary, who was still in prison. He wanted to talk to Jack and me because we had sent him a packet of writing in response to a questionnaire that was making the rounds in 1975: what is your view of Higher Intelligence? -- And similar questions. Leary had been invited by Ken Kesey (author of *One Flew Over the Cuckoo’s Nest*¹⁷⁰) to edit a special edition of his small literary magazine *Spit in the Ocean*. Leary said that our material was the best thing he had received, and it was subsequently published in *Spit in the Ocean* #3, 1977. One of the pieces I had sent to Leary was a lightly fictionalized version of experiments run in 1975 by Nick Herbert on his “metaphase typewriter, a quantum-mechanical open-mike to the void.” The experiments (done at the U.C. Medical Center in SF) were plagued by very intriguing synchronicities, such as the words “by jung,” while Alan Vaughan was trying to influence (presumably by psychokinesis) the quantum source into typing out meaningful expressions associated with pre-selected target words. The “by jung” phrase did not fit the target word but it seemed like--well, a Jungian, synchronicity. “Where did that come from?” we all asked, and a passing lab technician pulled out a copy of *The Portable Jung* from her lab-coat pocket, and said calmly, “Maybe from here!”

Back at Esalen, on the afternoon of the Naranjo talk, Nick Herbert arrived with his friend Ralph Abraham, a math professor at U.C. Santa Cruz, who gave us a talk on and a demonstration of the newly emerging idea of chaos¹⁷¹ and fractals¹⁷². (See James Gleick’s book *Chaos*). Abraham also told us about Rene Thom’s catastrophe theory,

¹⁷⁰ Jack Sarfatti saw the movie in Francis Ford Coppola’s home with many of the people who made and acted in the movie.

¹⁷¹ An instability of Newtonian classical mechanics in which a tiny shift in a starting point rapidly causes a large deviation from the continuous path that the particle would otherwise have taken. (Jack comment).

¹⁷² Self-similar patterns of patterns like Ezekial’s “wheels within wheels” and Russian Dolls. (Jack comment)

which has played a very important role in my physics work of recent years (See my paper, “Consciousness: a Hyperspace View,” published as an appendix in Jeffrey Mishlove’s, *Roots of Consciousness* (2nd. Edition), 1993.) Incidentally, Jack published a long appendix paper in the 1s^t edition of Jeffery’s *Roots of Consciousness*, 1976.¹⁷³

Shortly after Leary’s call to us from prison, George Koopman called us from Southern California and wangled an invitation to Esalen. He seemed to know that Leary would soon be released from prison and that we had invited Leary to Esalen, and he wanted to meet Leary. He brought promises of funding to our newly formed group, the Physics-Consciousness Research Group, if he could participate from time to time. He told us that he had done his stint in the military by running the “nut desk” at the Defense Intelligence Agency. Question: was he still working for the “nut desk,” and were we the new “nuts” on the scene he was checking out? He told us that the two highest priorities for investigation on the “nut desk” were UFOs and the USSR. George did fund us for a while. He participated in a couple of seminars, most notably the Esalen-Westerbeke Ranch seminar in the summer of 1976. After Leary was released from prison in August of 1976, Koopman befriended him and helped write one of Leary’s books *Intelligence Agents* about “higher intelligence” which was part of Leary’s SMI²LE program: Space Migration, Intelligence Increase, and Life Extension. Koopman also wrote part of Leary’s *Neuropolitics* (1977), and *The Intelligence Agents* (1978) Leary’s motto for this program was: “The meek shall inherit the earth; the wise and strong move on.” In consonance with this program Koopman formed the American Rocket Company. In 1986 he died in a single-car accident in the Mohave Desert on the way to a site where one of his rockets was to be demonstrated to prospective investors in his company. As a relative of the publisher of the New York Times, George Koopman was given a substantial NYT obituary. Koopman did not live to see the collapse of the Soviet Union or the much-increased interest in ETs and outer space, the two high priority concerns of the “nut desk.” However, he was also interested in movies. He was a financial backer of *The Blues Brothers* and got to know John Belushi and Dan Akroyd. He claimed that he had convinced the special effects team to drop the police car (from an off-screen helicopter) onto the high-rise roof to make a “pin-point” landing—“a simple application of Newtonian mechanics” as he put it. He apparently used his experience with our Physics-Consciousness Research Group to inspire various aspects of the Dan Akroyd film *Ghost Busters*, which captures some of the wildness of those days in which various groups

¹⁷³ Which, like in *Dancing Wu Li Masters* and *Space-Time and Beyond*, disappeared in the later editions. Jack’s articles, like Spectra’s metallic voice tapes, have a tendency to disappear. © (Jack’s insert)

formed and folded and intersected in a frenzy of evolving thinking at the interfaces of science, art and religion.

Physics Consciousness Research Group at the Westerbeke Ranch in Sonoma 1976¹⁷⁴



¹⁷⁴ I'll name the people I recognize, starting from the back row, and reading from left to right (using "Blanck" for people I don't recognize: Blanck--Blanck--Dr. Frank Barr; Blanck--Blanck--Blanck--Emily--George Koopman (Allegedly of "Nut Desk" for DIA)--Blanck; Nick Herbert--Julia Kendell--Saul-Paul Sirag--Dorothy Kelly--Blanck; Betty Andreasson--Blanck--Anne Dale; Jack Sarfatti in the middle in white pants lying on the ground like a Pasha. This was at the Westerbeke Ranch, 2300 Grove Street, Sonoma CA. Koopman paid for this event that lasted for several days. Note on Emily: She is the woman to George Koopman's right. I don't remember her last name. But she came with George to Westerbeke. She ran an oriental rug store on Sacramento Street in San Francisco. George was a silent partner in the business, importing rugs from the Middle East (I don't remember which countries). But it might have been a cover for other activity--of course :-). I visited the rug store and Emily after Westerbeke. She was still there when I moved from Berkeley to SF in November 1977 to the flat (owned by Henry Dakin) on Washington Street with Barbara Honegger. The picture was taken with Emily's camera; and she gave me the print of the Westerbeke picture at that time. Note on Barbara Honegger: She was a White House staffer working for Martin Anderson in the early 1980s and is mentioned in Ron McRae's book *Mind Wars* (St. Martin's, 1984). McRae, an ex Navy Intelligence officer working for Jack Anderson, stayed with Jack and Sam Sternberg in North Beach for a week while researching that book. Honegger wrote *October Surprise* (Tudor, 1989), after she left the Reagan White House.

These intersecting groups functioned somewhat like the contemporary rock music culture of Northern California. There was an infectious sense of joyously uncovering the nature of reality. This reality was seen, via Bell's theorem to be "non-local" and by some of the more exuberant thinkers to entail a backwards-in-time effect. Jack especially championed this view. Could it be that the present wave of interest in this idea (such as at the Kip Thorne Fest in June 2000) was affecting Jack way back then?

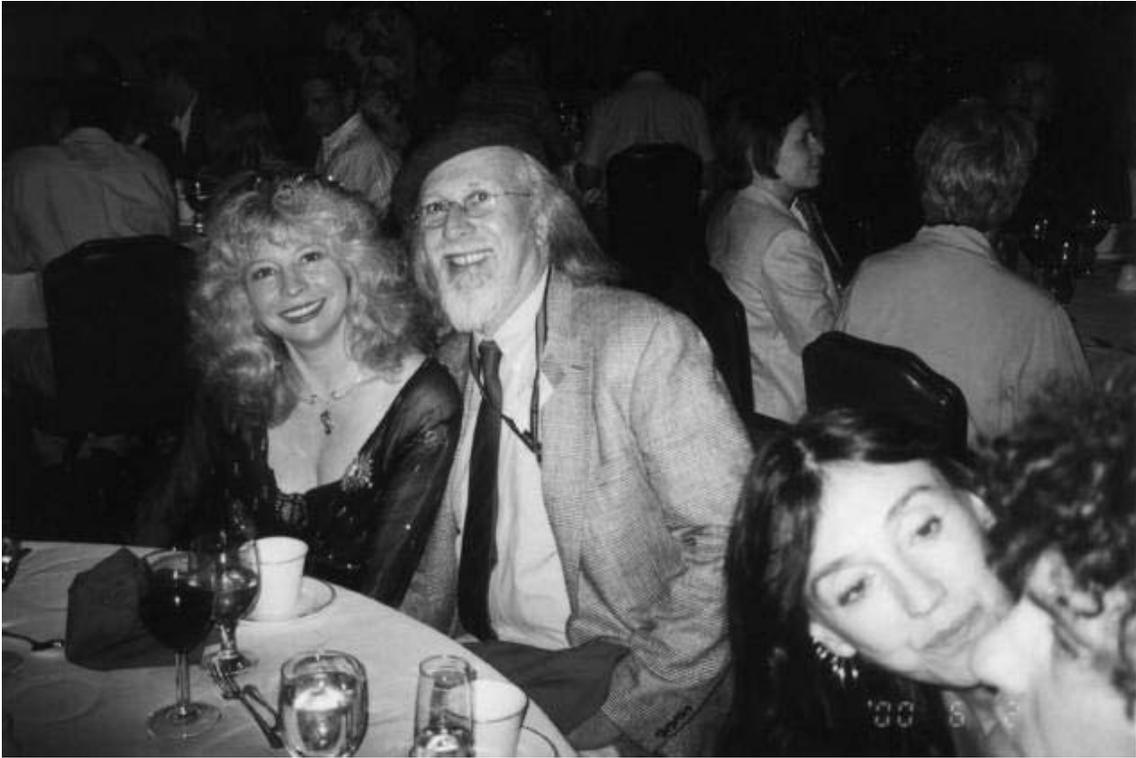


John Archibald Wheeler, Jack Sarfatti, Cheryl Haley¹⁷⁵ at the Cal Tech Kip Fest, 2000

¹⁷⁵ Close friend of Richard Feynman's at Esalen who aided him in his final days.



Cheryl Haley and Richard Feynman at Esalen, Big Sur, CA



Cheryl Haley with Jack Sarfatti at the Cal Tech Kip Fest 2000



Lynda Williams (The Physics Chanteuse), Jack and Cheryl at the Cal Tech Kip Fest

<http://www.physics.sfsu.edu/grad/lwilliam/>

A Biographical Note: Growing Up in a Japanese Prison Camp by Saul-Paul Sirag

I was born on Queen Wilhelmina's birthday on August 31, 1939, the day before Hitler invaded Poland and started WWII, which was two weeks before Jack Sarfatti was born in Brooklyn. However, I was born in Dutch Borneo very far from either one of those events. My Dutch father and American mother were Baptist missionaries to the Dyaks, but I spent less than a year in Borneo. My earliest clear memories are in Java during the Japanese occupation. From December 1942 to September 1945, we were imprisoned in concentration camps. The men were imprisoned in camps quite separate from the women and children. My father died in a camp only 10 kilometers away from our camp near Ambarawa, which we learned only after the war. In the spirit of a time-machine to the

past I will recount three experiences from that concentration camp period which strongly influence my present preoccupations: numbers, physics, and consciousness.

Every morning in front of our cell block, we would have to stand at attention and count off in Japanese—ichi, ni, san, shi, go, etc. up through sanjuichi, sanjuni, sanjusan, etc. (somewhere in the thirties). Sometimes, we would have to stand at attention for many hours, in order for our cells to be checked for contraband—for example, any books or pens or pencils. This every-morning counting in Japanese was how I learned to count; and I have continued to be fascinated by numbers. In the early morning, I used to count (mentally) before it was time to get up to see how high I could go. Sometimes I would get above a thousand, and that would “make my day.”

From time to time I would ask my mother questions about the world outside the high cement walls of the camp Banju Biru (which had previously been a penitentiary). Especially important to me was to understand the overall structure of the Earth. Mother would tell me that the Earth was like a big ball, with our camp occupying a tiny little piece of it. I struggled and struggled with this concept, but found it impossible to clearly imagine such a thing. It seemed obvious that beyond the camp wall there must be a bigger wall holding in the island of Java, and beyond that a series of bigger and bigger walls, until finally there would have to be an immense wall holding in the sky. But the sky seemed to be too high to be held in by any such wall. So my wall model just didn't work. This to me is a parable of the necessity to go beyond preconceptions in our understanding of the universe.

Another experience was more directly related to the nature of mind. In the camp (of around 5000 prisoners) my mother, my brother and I were the only English speakers. Everyone else spoke Dutch (and some Malay--now called Bahasa Indonesia). So Mother laid down a rule that we were not to speak English except privately in our one-man cell occupied by five people. English became a kind of secret, and sacred, language for Mother to tell Bible stories every night, which we had to repeat the next night before hearing a new story). This rule of no English except in private was hard to keep, so I

would steel myself by playing a mental game that I called my “Yah-But” game. I would give myself a rule that I couldn’t say anything. But since this was a game (in English) being played in my head, as soon as I assented to the rule by saying “Yah” (both English and Dutch for “yes”), I realized that I was breaking the rule, so I would say “But.” And then I would see that I was breaking the rule again at a higher level. I would go through a whole series of “Yah-but-yah-but-yah-but-...” which could be punctuated as:

((((yah) but) yah) but) yah) but...

And after each iteration of “yah-but” I would become more and more ecstatic, because I was breaking (and making) the rule at a higher and higher level. This is like the meta-levels implied by Goedel’s incompleteness theorem, which I first learned about in 1963 from Mario Savio in another prison, the SF County Jail, after our participation (with hundreds of others) in the Sheraton-Palace civil-rights sit-in. But that is another story.

In any case, my “Yah-But” game was my secret method of “getting high”. However by the time I was 7 years old I was living in an orphanage, called Christ’s Home near Philadelphia. At that time I could remember dimly the emotional feel of the “Yah-But” game, but try as I might, I couldn’t remember the simple rule for playing it. In 1965 I was in Berkeley experiencing my first LSD trip, and the whole experience of the “Yah-But” game came flooding back—with the childhood ecstasy generating rule: “I’m not allowed to say anything. Yah, but...” How could I not be fascinated with the nature of reality in all its guises, physical and mental?

The Men in Blue, a short surrealist playlet by Eugenia Macer-Story and Jack Sarfatti



Eugenia

Yesterday I was rushed, as there was "high strangeness" during a trip to NYC on Sunday. I wanted to check with you on one item. On the commuter bus leaving Kingston, NY at 10:30 a.m. there was an unusual gent who had been on the bus coming from Albany or Saugerties. When he got off the bus as I was entering, he looked me directly in the face and I thought: "That looks like Jack Sarfatti" He was wearing a cobalt blue beret. The man had at my first glance a trimmed gray beard like yours and was Jewish. Then after I had boarded the bus here-entered the bus and sat in the front seat a few rows in front of me across the aisle. I noticed that he was dressed entirely in bright cobalt blue. Blue long-sleeved, embroidered shirt; blue trousers; blue duck belt, matching blue shoes and a blue Walkman clipped to his belt with blue earphones, which matched his beret. The earphones seemed to be holding his beret on his head. Then, from behind, I noticed that he was wearing a curly peroxide blonde wig under the beret. His side hair in front of the ears and at the nape of the neck was dark and close-shaven. It was a very strange ensemble. Later in the day I had a "time dilation" experience, which I will refrain from discussing here. Also: my book of commuter tickets disappeared from my attaché case. I tell people it was pick pocketed. But I am not convinced the theft was conventional due to the time dilation.

Jack Sarfatti: That explains everything, especially the blonde wig under the blue beret. You see my dear Eugenia I wear Francis Ford Coppola's yellow beret to cover my blue

blood. This is clearly Moriarty's cult "The Men in Blue"¹⁷⁶ started by George Koopman, Dan Akroyd and John Belushi. They are servants of the "One Armed Man". We had a Beatnik Lady of The Saloon in North Beach named "Blue" for many years.

Jack Sarfatti: Can I put this in my book free of charge?

Eugenia Macer-Story: Certainly. You might add that I am an off-off Broadway poet/playwright and was on the way to view a colleague's play in a performance at the 72nd street Central Park outdoor stage.

"The Star Gate Conspiracy" by Jagdish Mann

A review of the book by Picknett & Prince¹⁷⁷

"Man is an amphibious being", said Aldous Huxley. "Simultaneously living in two contradictory worlds". On the one hand, through his imagination, his visions, his philosophic and mathematical concepts, and more and more, through his scientific discoveries, he has touched the face of eternity. Yet his personal existence is heartbreakingly short, a mere bubble ready to pop. There is no reprieve for anyone because death is an utterly democratic institution. Every one dies: the rich, the poor, the genius and the village idiot, the beautiful Di as certainly as the unnoticed wallflowers. There is no certainty more certain than that of personal death, not even taxes. It is no wonder that Man weaves myths in which he is an heir to some lost Eden and life everlasting. On the razor-sharp edge of understanding of the idea of "forever" and his own impending death, Man discovers religion, music, poetry, science, and yes, even his wanderlust to reach the stars. In fact, it is at this juncture that Man fully becomes a man, a creature unique in his loneliness. Capacity for compassion and love is born of this terrifying awareness. The dark door of death is also his window to the mysterious, his

¹⁷⁶ Also "Brother Blue Resonant Human" of the "Sacerdotal Knights of National Security" who haunts cyberspace like "The Phantom of the Opera", perhaps more like Groucho Marx in "A Night At The Opera".

¹⁷⁷ This book "The Star Gate Conspiracy" spends several pages describing Jack Sarfatti's life and ideas from their point of view.

connection to everything larger than himself. Unfortunately, it is also the area where he is most vulnerable to banal superstitions, empty promises and simplistic panaceas. Each Age brings its own special imagery and language to these superstitions. At one time it was the spirits in the trees, angels on the head of a pin or the ghosts of the dead moving furniture around in Madam Blavatsky's darkened living room. Now it is the aliens in space ships. There is one common element in all these beliefs, however, and that is the passivity and helplessness it ascribes to the human spirit. Someone or something from out there, be it gods or aliens, will come and save us from ourselves. Where there is superstition there are, like maggots in a corpse and just as abundant, charlatans and hucksters writing books, roaming the lecture circuit, and living off the spiritual need and greed of their fellow men. I, however, do not mind them. They may even provide a necessary service by digesting the carrion of superstitious belief systems. Still there is a satisfaction, even a morbid fascination, when these fellows are exposed. The book "The Star Gate Conspiracy" had the opportunity to do this. The authors Lynn Picknett and Clive Prince did a prodigious amount of research into arcane beliefs of the past and present, and have, to the point they tried, been successful in debunking many silly scenarios. The sunken city of Atlantis is given a short shrift, as is the idea that the pyramids were built some twenty thousand years ago by visiting spacemen. Authors have closely studied the occult beliefs of such people as Madam Blavatsky, Edgar Cayce, Aleister Crowley, R.A. Schwaller de Lubicz and many others of similar ilk. But, unfortunately, the book never follows through. There is no discussion of how to tell one thing from another, to separate the wheat from the chaff, the truth from the con. The authors are ambiguous about even their own beliefs concerning these things. The Devil after all, is in the details, as is God. The spirit of scientific discovery is the history of searching for more details, looking for answers to finer and finer distinctions. But in this book, and in spite of all the research, none of this happens. The authors have another, and from my point of view, flawed agenda, an agenda of scaring the reader into believing in some grand conspiracy. The aims of the conspiracy- other than a vague threat of a new hybrid religion sneaked up on the masses- are never spelled out. The parameters of the conspiracy are so amorphous and encompassing that just the cast of conspirators will boggle your mind. It includes- in addition to the already mentioned occultists such as

Crowley and Cayce and their followers- the Knights Templars, the Freemasons, the Rosicrucians, the Theosophists, and, of course, MI5 and the CIA, not to mention the Government of Egypt. I am surprised they left out the Catholic Church and the Republican Party. This is not exposing but joining the bottom feeders, only at even a lower level of the food chain. And in the end, no convincing case is made that there “really is a ‘star gate conspiracy’ eating at the heart of democracy, human autonomy and decency itself”. The book finally is just another attempt at fear mongering. But what is even sadder is that they fail to take the opportunity to shed much needed light on this very important and timely subject of the possibility of space travelers, if any, amongst us. It is obvious that they have done a thorough research on the subject and must have read reams of material. The bibliography alone listed at the end of the book is sixteen pages long and the index is another twenty. Reading the book one realizes that they must have contacted via e-mail, telephone, or personally, almost everyone in the world who has anything to say on the subject. Yet, at the end, no clear conclusion is offered.

The possibility that there is sentient life other than humans somewhere in our universe cannot be discounted. In fact it is horrible to imagine that we are alone in this vast and indifferent universe. I want to believe that there are others out there. But belief is not a fact. Belief is the end of discovery, a stop to further search. Why would you still be looking for a black cat of knowledge in a dark room if you think you have already found her?

As to the presence of ET on our planet, I am not only skeptical but also hostile to the idea. My skepticism is based on the fact that other than testimonials of believers, there is no other evidence for such things. My hostility stems from the fact that this sort of belief system tends to breed a cargo cult dependency, a false hope that someone will soon come and fix all our problems. This is emasculation at its worst.

Well, this is no time for spiritual laziness. We alone are responsible for our personal lives as well as our planet. We have to clean up our own mess. We pay a high price for being human and in return the universe is part of our patrimony. Let us not relinquish it

to someone out there, real or imaginary. Let us put our own house in order and find our own way to the stars that beckon us.

The Genius And The Golem by Jagdish Mann

“A man who has seen the unicorn is not to be fooled by a pig.”

The Dancing Wu Li Masters

I write this is to go on record for what I remember of Gary Zukav and the writing of “The Dancing Wu Li Masters” and the role Dr. Jack Sarfatti played in it.¹⁷⁸ I am in a good place to be a witness to this. I was around from its inception to its finish. In fact, some of the later chapters of the book were written in La Jolla and at my sister’s house in El Centro when Csaba Szabo and I had, at Gary’s own request, taken him to get him away from North Beach for a month or so.

When Gary first started working on the book, all three of us, Jack, Gary and I lived in North Beach and saw each other almost daily. It was Dr. Sarfatti who tutored him in the intricacies of quantum mechanics. Gary did not know any physics then. His MA was in psychology. There were hours of these tutorial sessions. Many of these took place in the Caffé Trieste and are remembered by many other North Beach residents as well. But I also remember other situations where Gary asked and received technical information from Jack Sarfatti. Gary was nothing if not persistent and Jack nothing if not patient. One incident stands out in my memory Gary was at that time of his life, for all I know, still is, a totally single-minded person and brought an obsessive, and not always attractive, tenacity to his task. On this particular evening, Jack and I were both walking to have dinner with Marcia MacLain who lived on the corner of Green and Kearny when Gary found us. He had come with a purpose and right away barraged Jack with questions. After standing there for ten minutes on the street corner, I reminded Jack of

¹⁷⁸ “Jack Sarfatti, Ph.D., Director of the Physics/Consciousness Research Group, is the catalyst without whom the following people and I would not have met...” Acknowledgments, “The Dancing Wu Li Masters. Gary Zukav reneged on his witnessed oral contract with Jack Sarfatti for 10% of the royalties.

the need to go. Gary just tagged along. As Marcia let us in to her second story flat, he climbed the stairs with us still bombarding Jack with his questions. He carried this on with only a perfunctory acknowledgement of our hostess. Marcia looked at me questioningly and I shrugged, so she put another plate on the table. All through the dinner, Gary stuck to his agenda, speaking between bites. After dinner, I escorted both Jack and Gary to the door and stayed behind to privately apologize to Marcia for having brought an uninvited and unappreciative guest to her carefully planned cooking. The last I saw of them from the second story window was them walking down Kearny Street, engrossed in an animate discussion.

There is another important contribution that Jack Sarfatti made to the writing of “The Dancing Wu Li Masters.” He not only tutored Gary enough in physics so that he could ask intelligent questions from other physicists, he even introduced him to people like Dr. Henry Stapp, and took him to Esalen to meet many more.

Seat of the Soul and Oprah Winfrey¹⁷⁹

I cannot say that without Jack Sarfatti, Gary Zukav could not have written “The Dancing Wu Li Masters, but I can say with certainty, that without Jack Sarfatti, it would not have been the same book. It would have been more like Gary’s recent work, “The Seat of the Soul,” a book full of trite truths and platitudes held together with Talk Show spit.

Dancing Wu Li Masters – Jack Sarfatti = Seat of the Soul



Jack’s actual role in the writing of the book has been deleted more and more with later editions like the rewriting of history in George Orwell’s “1984”.

¹⁷⁹ New York Times, October 29, 2001” ‘Oprah’ Gaffe by Jonathan Franzen Draws Ire and Sales ... In 1996 Jonathan Franzen wrote an essay in Harper’s magazine about ... the banal ascendancy of television ... Last selection but politely withdrew the invitation to appear on her show. And instead of rallying to Mr. Franzen, most of the literary world took her side, deriding him as arrogant and ungrateful. ... Mr. Moody said ... ‘If you want to sell 700,000 copies," he said, "then you have to play ball with the 700,000-copy vehicles, and then you are in Oprah-land.”” I am reminded here of Howard Roark’s courtroom speech at the end of Ayn Rand’s “Fountainhead” with Oprah as Ellsworth Toohey, Gary Zukav as Peter Keating and me, of course as Howard Roark. E. Annie Proulx author of “Shipping News” has also been critical of Oprah’s bid to be Dictator of the Literary and Spiritual Arts. ☺ - Sarfatti comment

On the Hidden Origins of Reagan's SDI by Kim Burrafato

"I do not know how President Reagan arrived at his decision..."
Edward Teller¹⁸⁰



Jack Sarfatti and Kim Burrafato in 1979 at Savoy Tivoli

The following is a narrative of some of the events surrounding Jack Sarfatti's seemingly significant direct input into the formulation of Ronald Reagan's Strategic Defense Initiative that complemented Edward Teller's. Teller, of course, was the key. The world was a dangerous place in 1979. Afghanistan was about to be invaded, the Iran hostage

crisis was looming on the immediate horizon, and the Cold War arms race was in full swing, with the Soviets threatening to take the initiative in Europe, as well as in the overall strategic nuclear theater. I was Jack Sarfatti's roommate at the time, in the movable feast¹⁸¹ that was San Francisco's North Beach.¹⁸²

Stephen Schwartz lambastes Saudi Royal Family's financing of the Wahabi Madrasa Schools that brainwash young Muslim boys into terrorists on MSNBC Dateline's "Pearl Harbor" program of Dec 7, 2001.¹⁸³

http://www.msnbc.com/m/v/video_news.asp

is the website to see Schwartz in action on prime time TV his segment is "Roots of Rage" Part III "The Saudis" Schwartz wrote of Jack in the San Francisco Chronicle on August 17, 1997



"I'A TOLD YA SO!" THE SCHWARTZ

(Stage center)

<http://www.ladyofthecake.com/mel/space/sbimages.htm>

¹⁸⁰ p. 526 "Memoirs" Ch. 40 "Strategic Defense" (Initiative, "SDI") 2001 Perseus

¹⁸¹ This group included P. Siegel and Michael Weiner who is now Michael Savage on the radio.

¹⁸² "In the half-century that North Beach has supplied a haven for waves of brilliant and erratic thinkers, few have rivaled Jack Sarfatti for comprehensive weirdness and what just might be original genius." by Jerry Carroll in "Another Eccentric Genius in North Beach?" San Francisco Chronicle, May 11, 1981, p.23

¹⁸³ Schwartz, an expert on "The Venona File" is now writing "The Two Faces of Islam". He is author of "The Strange Silence" on the Contras in Nicaragua, "Intellectuals and Assassins", "From West to East: California and the Making of the American Mind". Schwartz also writes for the Wall Street Journal, New York Post, American Spectator, Commentary, National Review, Jewish Forward etc.



Jack Sarfatti and Stephen Schwartz at Caffe Trieste in early 90's.

Close Encounters

Jack was busily working on a fundamental reformulation of quantum theory that would both explain and include such sacrilegious elements as consciousness, gravity, and superluminal information transfer. One of the more provocative physical implications

that emerged from his work was the possibility of interfering with ordinary electromagnetic energy propagation based systems inside spacetime using quantum action at a distance outside of spacetime.¹⁸⁴ This leads to subject of UFOs, which has interested me since I was a child, almost to the point of becoming an obsession. One of the many peculiar physical effects described in numerous UFO close encounter cases was the interference with electromagnetic systems such as aircraft avionics, automobile ignition systems, and household electrical circuits. UFOs were described as being able to shut such systems down at will. Many of these well-documented reports were from reliable military and civilian witnesses. The movie "Close Encounters" has burned that idea vividly into the public's consciousness. That got us thinking: what if one could design a weapon that could neutralize electromagnetic energy based systems along the lines of UFOs -- selectively, and at a distance? We knew about the damaging effects of high-energy electromagnetic pulses on electrical systems, from research into hardening command, control, and communications systems against nuclear attack. Such enormous pulses will cripple or destroy any electronic circuitry exposed to them. But according to numerous witnesses' reports, the electronic systems shut down by UFOs are not fried. They simply turn back on like a light switch being flipped on. Obviously, the ETs are employing some exotic new physics. If we could understand the physics involved in such cases of remote electromagnetic interference, then it would be a straightforward matter to engineer a revolutionary offensive and defensive weapons system. There were some tantalizing clues to how such an exotic physics might work. One of those clues arose out of the now famous Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen (EPR) thought experiment. The EPR experiment was devised by Einstein to illustrate the bizarre paradoxes that could seemingly arise out of the quantum theory, when its physical implications were taken literally.

Faster Than The Speeding Photon

Einstein always considered the quantum theory to be an incomplete description of reality and the EPR thought experiment part of his great debate with Niels Bohr. Einstein, Podolsky, and Rosen showed that, if quantum theory was a complete description of

¹⁸⁴ Jack's letter to MIT Technology Review published in 1976 and CIA Memorandum for the Record on Jack's ideas in 1979.

individual particles, it's possible to design an experimental arrangement in which a new kind of quantum information or “qubits” and “e-bits” can conceivably get around in ways faster than a signal limited to the speed of light would permit. Indeed, Einstein did not like this consequence of quantum theory. It took another 35 years or so before an actual experiment was conducted to test this idea. Quantum theory was correct in this conclusion if one did not believe in parallel quantum universes.¹⁸⁵

Background information may be found at

<http://www.treasure-troves.com/physics/Einstein-Podolsky-RosenParadox.html>

<http://members.ozemail.com.au/~kglaszio/page34.html>

<http://citeseer.nj.nec.com/context/39995/0>

Jack's idea that I helped to trigger with my insistent questions over many hours at the Caffe Trieste in the late 70's was the globally self-consistent "loop in time". A New York Science Times article from the Wigner Conference of the New York Academy of Sciences in 1986 cites Jack on "time loops".¹⁸⁶ However, back in 1979 Jack was unaware of similar ideas of Igor Novikov and Kip Thorne.¹⁸⁷ So the idea of the UFO weapon was the "paradox effect". Attempt to set up a time travel to the past paradox with the device you want to temporarily disable in the time loop. Jack later published this in September 1991 Physics Essays (University of Toronto) causing Lyle Fuller to come up with a very ingenious gedanken experiment in the manner of the Bohr-Einstein dialogues. The problem however with all this is that it violates the statistical structure of quantum theory. Although one can encode a message nonlocally, one cannot locally decode it at the receiver faster than the speed of light and even backward in time from the future. Even modern "quantum teleportation" of qubit information needs a light speed limited classical c-bit signal to make it work. Jack maintains that one needs a new post-quantum theory to

¹⁸⁵ These parallel quantum universes, as in David Deutsch's "The Fabric of Reality" are not the same as, and are not to be confused with, the many classical material universes next door to ours in the hyperspace of Super Cosmos -- Sarfatti note.

¹⁸⁶ This conference was chaired by the late Heinz Pagels who was a close friend to both Ira Einhorn and Nick Herbert. Heinz strongly attacked Jack's arguments for precognitive remote viewing in a phone call with David Gladstone. Oddly enough, Heinz died falling off a mountain near Aspen Physics Center. He had dreamed his death almost exactly and one finds it at the end of his book "The Cosmic Code". Here is another tragic example of The Destiny Matrix we are all caught in.

¹⁸⁷ Which may have come later after 1979? Saul-Paul Sirag traces Jack's ideas here back to at least 1973. Jack's idea, of course, goes back to his strange phone call(s) in 1953.

do it. Quantum theory would then be a limiting case of this more general theory. Jack has made progress in this direction but that is another story that I do not have time for here.

From Russia With Love

The frequency and magnitude of the ideas escalated until we were soon brainstorming about constructing a comprehensive umbrella over the US and its allies that would effectively shut down the guidance and triggering systems of any incoming ICBMs and their MIRV warheads entering its range. It didn't stop there. We thought: What a great way to end the Cold War and establish a mutually designed, built, and administered defensive system between the US and the USSR, and other willing global participants. Jack received a friendly postcard from one Professor Igor Akchurin, around Christmas of 1979. Akchurin was then a theoretical physicist of some repute from the prestigious Soviet Academy of Sciences in Moscow. Somehow, Akchurin had been included in Jack's extensive and often used mailing list. The message on the card was brief and cordial -- something along the lines of Happy Holidays and Best Wishes "in the spirit of the New Physics." I remember that quoted phrase vividly. All hell broke loose after that. Jack immediately (and wisely) took that as a sign from Heaven. I don't know if it was Jack or me that suggested we write a letter to Akchurin, detailing our ideas about an ultra-high tech, mutually defensive ABM system.¹⁸⁸ We even got into details about how once we (the US and USSR agreed to embark down that momentous and risky path, we could then start building down (dismantling) our offensive MAD-based missile systems - - to everyone on Earth's advantage. We even had the foresight to include mention of the future potential threat of rogue states getting their hands on nuclear weapons through proliferation, as well as terrorist groups. But there was an added dimension to this mutual defense system: the extraterrestrial one. What if some of the ETs flying around Earth's skies are hostile? Just because any ET species capable of visiting this planet would be far more technologically advanced than us, doesn't mean they would necessarily be ethically or morally advanced. How might the planet defend itself, if faced with such a hostile ET threat?¹⁸⁹ The kind of defensive system we were proposing might, if perfected, give us a

¹⁸⁸ As we go to press, President Bush has informed President Putin that America will proceed with anti-missile defense.

¹⁸⁹ Curiously Francis Ford Coppola produces "First Wave" on the Sci Fi Channel that deals with this scenario in fictional form. Of course this is a popular theme and I do not imply any direct causal relation.

fighting chance, or at least make it less attractive or likely for an alien species to forcibly interfere here. We included that element in the Akchurin letter, too. In other words, we had laid out Ronald Reagan's, and Douglas MacArthur's¹⁹⁰ (albeit prescient) entire SDI vision in a single letter sent to a top physicist in the most prestigious academic science institution in Russia. Of course, we knew that this letter would be intercepted and read by our people before going to the USSR. But that was our intention. What better ways to let those in positions of responsibility know what was really going on? It's easier getting a letter in the hands of a high level DOD or CIA Science Technology analyst that way, than it is writing to them directly. As expected, we never received a reply from Akchurin. Not to worry. The seeds had been planted.

“Spurn Not The Nobly Born”¹⁹¹

A few months later a friend of mine, Leila Minturn Dwight¹⁹², showed up in North Beach.¹⁹³ The Savoy Tivoli was the happening place at the time. It seemed like almost everyone who was anyone hung out there. We introduced the attractive young niece of deceased Andy Warhol diva Edie Sedgwick to the Savoy crowd. Leila fit right in. Not long after that, Leila introduced us to A. Lawrence Chickering. "Lawry" Chickering was heading up a newly formed neo-conservative think tank based in San Francisco at the time. The Institute for Contemporary Studies was set up by soon to be Reagan cabinet members Ed Meese and Cap Weinberger, and others, to study key cultural and political issues of the time.¹⁹⁴

One of the first big issues that came up in conversations with Lawry was the significance of the New Physics to everything from geo-politics to religion. Chickering¹⁹⁵ had read

¹⁹⁰ Colonel Phillip J. Corso, who wrote “The Day After Roswell” worked for MacArthur. MacArthur’s speech, “Duty, Honor, Country” ends with a reference to ET War in space and also “harnessing the cosmic energy”.

¹⁹¹ Iolanthe, Gilbert & Sullivan

¹⁹² Descended from Timothy Dwight, first President of Yale. Lawry’s grandfather and Leila’s great grandfather, Henry de Forest, ran the Southern Pacific Railroad with E.H. Harriman including a private railway car now in the Southern Pacific Railway Museum in Oakland, California. – Sarfatti comment

¹⁹³ San Francisco

¹⁹⁴ Jack introduced Stephen Schwartz to Lawry Chickering. Chickering hired Schwartz at ICS.

¹⁹⁵ Lawry was also close to Esalen’s Michael Murphy and Jack’s old Cornell teacher, Herb Gold.

Gary Zukav's¹⁹⁶ recently published New Age book on the development of the quantum theory, "The Dancing Wu Li Masters," and had, consequently, developed a keen interest in physics and its relationship to philosophy and theology. Since Jack was instrumental in the writing of the physics parts that book¹⁹⁷, his words carried even more weight with Chickering. Jack spent hours with Lawry, discussing the cultural significance of his emerging "post-quantum" theoretical worldview. Chickering made it known to us on more than one occasion that he had the ears of Republican presidential candidate Ronald Reagan's potential cabinet members and advisors. A number of Jack's "Memoranda for the Record" were later passed on to key people¹⁹⁸ in the newly elected Reagan Administration. Coincidentally, around the same time, Jack was also introduced by telephone to Cap Weinberger's son, Cap Jr. through Joe Lynch, a mutual friend of ours. Although Jack and Cap junior never met face to face, Cap Jr. quickly became a fan of Jack's, and stated he would also forward some of Jack's material to his father.¹⁹⁹ We were flabbergasted when Ronald Reagan gave his first major foreign policy speech of his new administration on March 23, 1983. His now famous "Star Wars" speech, as the then openly anti-Reagan liberal press condescendingly termed it, blew our minds when we read the transcripts.²⁰⁰ It was as though he'd taken all of our ideas and elegantly distilled them down to a version that the American public could easily understand.

¹⁹⁶ Zukav has since attracted a huge following because he is being promoted by Oprah Winfrey.

¹⁹⁷ Not the New Age jargon in it, which was Gary's original contribution like in "Seat of the Soul".

¹⁹⁸ Especially Paul Nitze.

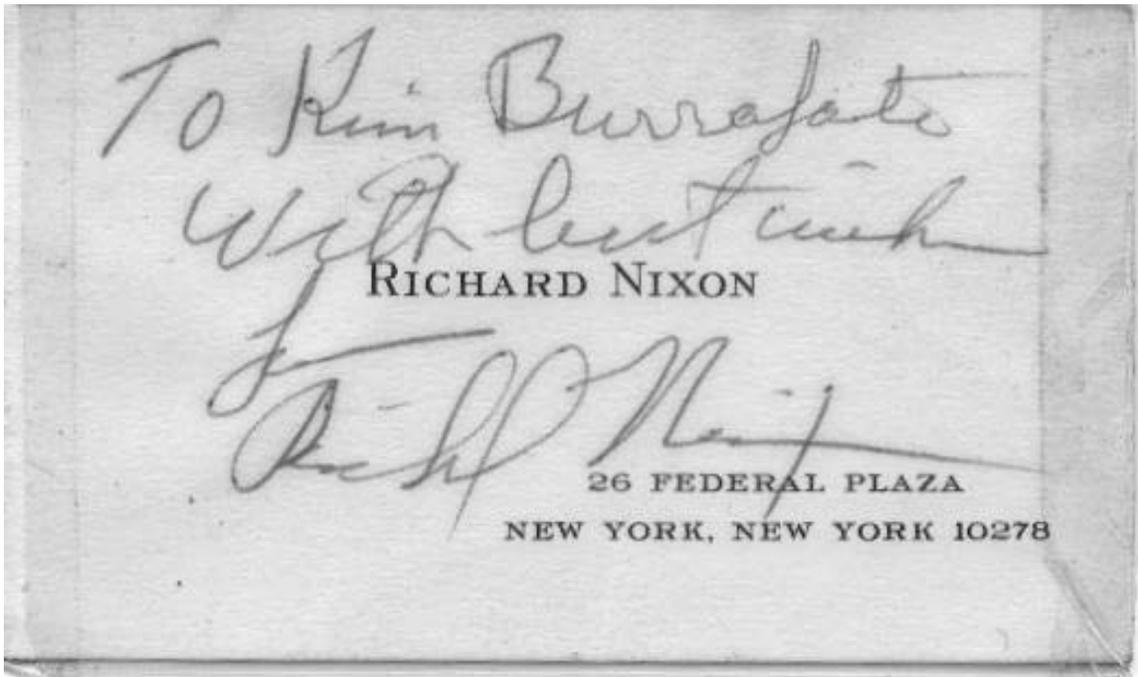
¹⁹⁹ Which he did. Jack received a letter from Cap Weinberger Sr. on DOD stationary thanking him for the material. Cap Jr. said that Jack's ideas were discussed explicitly between Reagan and Cap, Sr. in the White House. Jack presented the detailed ideas of Hollywood billionaire, the late Marshall Naify. Marshall presented a detailed "Star Wars" plan in a crucial lunch at Enrico's in 1981 with Jack and Lawry Chickering. Reagan, of course, knew who Marshall was, whether Reagan was aware of this connection we do not know. It would be an interesting topic for a historian. Marshall financed the James Bond movies with Al Brocoli. See also "Meteor" with Sean Connery. Indeed Marshall had one of the black Aston-Martin convertibles from the Bond films. Jack's report on Marshall's Vision went to Paul Nitze.

²⁰⁰ Reagan also specifically alludes to Jack in his 1986 State of the Union Address where he says physicists have found evidence for the existence of God in their equations and he mentions "Back to the Future". This was two years before Hawking's questions in a "Brief History of Time". The origins of these remarks can be traced to his discussions with Cap Weinberger, Sr. on Jack's ideas.

Jack Sarfatti on CV 61, USS Ranger, Indian Ocean, 1987



Kim Burrafato meets Richard Nixon. Kim explains Sarfatti's physics and its relevance to the Strategic Defense Initiative.



The Famous Chickering Letter ²⁰¹

²⁰¹ To Richard DeLauer at DOD. Note reference to “untappable unjammable command control communications years before IBM’s Charles Bennett et-al introduced “quantum cryptography”, “dense coding” and “teleportation”. Chickering’s letter is more important today in 2002 because of Jack’s argument below that the “no-cloning theorem” of quantum computers may not be correct. This would mean stand alone nonlocal quantum C^3 that does not need a classical signal link. Chickering’s letter was inaccurately described by Jeremy Bernstein in The New Yorker article “Quantum Engineers” on John S. Bell, by Murray Gell-Mann in “The Quark and the Jaguar” on “Flap Doodle” and by N. D. Mermin in Physics Today. Note reference to “The Dancing Wu Li Masters” and CIA Memorandum for the Record that Lawry had a copy of. Gary Zukav removed much of the final chapter on Jack’s ideas in later editions and did not pay Jack the 10% of royalties to the book that he had promised and agreed to in front of several witnesses including myself. “One physicist at the New York Meeting, Dr. Jack Sarfatti of San Francisco said that he not only believes that faster than light communication is possible by means of ‘time loops,’ but that he is trying to attract backing from the Defense Department...” Malcolm W. Browne, “Quantum Theory: Disturbing Questions Remain Unresolved”, New York Times, Feb. 11, 1986, p. 25. See also NOVA and Ultra Science TV shows on “Time Travel” citing an experiment in Germany in which Mozart’s 40th Symphony allegedly is transmitted faster than light by quantum tunneling of photons through a barrier. Ray Chiao of UC Berkeley disputes this however. Jack met William F. Buckley, Jr. at Chickering’s house around the time Buckley was debating Carl Sagan on “nuclear winter”. Buckley asked Jack what he thought of the issue. Jack had first met Buckley with Norman Thomas in a church in Manhattan in 1956 as a Cornell Freshman. Jack also spent several hours sitting with Itzak Rabin and Edward Teller at the home of Rabbi Pincus Lipner when Jack was teaching at the Hebrew Academy of San Francisco. Jack had met the prominent San Francisco businessman, Alvin Duskin, also ~ 1980 and told him about prospects for zero point energy. Jack ran into Alvin only recently at the San Francisco Bay Club. Alvin told Jack that his meetings with him 20 years earlier significantly influenced him to get into the alternative energy business (flywheels from Lawrence Livermore Laboratory). Curiously, Alvin and Lawry Chickering were working together on the “Educate the Girls Foundation” for Muslim women. Alvin and Lawry visited Jack and Creon Levit at ISSO in the Dakin Building at 3220 Sacramento Street to look at the possibility of sharing office space. They wound up at the Presidio.

March 12, 1982

Richard D. DeLauer
Under Secretary of Defense for Research and Engineering
Room 3E1006
The Pentagon
Washington, D. C. 20301

INSTITUTE
FOR



CONTEMPORARY
STUDIES

Dear Dr. DeLauer:

I am writing to say how much I enjoyed sitting next to you at the Secretary's dinner last week (March 2) and to follow up on our conversation about the work of a physicist friend of mine which just might have profound implications for certain aspects of the technology of warfare.

My friend's name is Dr. Jack Sarfatti. He has worked with physics Nobel Laureate Abdus Salam, at the IAEA-UNESCO International Centre for Theoretical Physics in Trieste, the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Research Establishment at Harwell, Birkbeck College of the University of London, and was on the physics faculty of San Diego State University. Jack graduated from Cornell in 1960 and received his Ph.D. in theoretical physics from Berkeley. He feels his current work may have important application to a subject emphasized by Cap at the dinner--namely, problems of command, control, and communications with our submarine force.

I am writing to you as a layman, with only a layman's knowledge of these issues. I came to know Jack after reading Bantam's The Dancing Wu Li Masters, by Gary Zukav. The award-winning book is an exposition of the "new physics," i.e. the physics of quantum mechanics, relativity, and how to put them together properly. The final chapter describes an early version of Jack's ideas, which have since been formalized to some extent. More recently the CIA (Memorandum for the Record, December 4, 1979) described Jack's intuitive ideas as highly speculative but "genuine basic research" lacking experimental support.

Jack says this is due to lack of funds; but he believes that the series of experiments now completed, the latest by Aspect at the Institute of Optics in Orsay, does in fact provide enough evidence to justify going further with the effort. These experiments suggest a "nonlocal" action-at-a-distance between spatially separated but quantum correlated fragments from a

Page two: DeLauer

decaying quantum system. Each fragment "senses" what is happening to the other in spite of the fact that no ordinary electromagnetic or acoustic signal is connecting them (e.g. pairs of photons or electrons on fragments in "molecular dissociation" chemical reactions)

If this sounds like occult "sympathetic magic," it appears to be an essential feature of the quantum theory that Einstein discovered in 1935 much to his dismay with his students Podolsky and Rosen. Many good physicists have given "proofs" that this nonlocal faster-than-light effect exists but cannot, in principle, be controlled to send useful messages for a command-control-communication application. Jack and a small group of other "maverick" physicists think otherwise and also think that the "proofs" make an assumption that may be unjustified.

Jack says that if in fact we can control the faster-than-light non-local effect, it would be possible, using something like the "molecular dissociation" approach, to make an untappable and un-jammable command-control-communication system at very high bit-rates for use in the submarine fleet. The important point is that since there is no ordinary electromagnetic or acoustic signal linking the encoder with the decoder in such a hypothetical system, there is nothing for the enemy to tap or jam. The enemy would have to have actual possession of the "black box" decoder to intercept the message, whose reliability would not depend on separation from the encoder nor on ocean or weather conditions!

I know it sounds like science fiction, but no one honestly knows for sure at this point. Jack has repeatedly emphasized that he could be dead wrong in his hunch about this. He says it is important to know for sure whether or not such an application of his far-out thinking is or is not possible. My sense is that testing his theories would not be either difficult or costly, and God knows what other clever ideas he and his crew of eccentric geniuses might come up with if they were properly supported?

Pierre Noyes, a physicist at Stanford Linear Accelerator Center, recently told Jack that there is a network of European physicists, centered in Italy, who are actively trying to design practical faster-than-light quantum communicators. Jack suspects that Igor Akchurin, a member of the Soviet Academy of Sciences and Director of the Moscow Institute of Philosophy, is thinking along lines similar to his own. (I understand that Akchurin even sent Jack a Christmas card a couple of years ago with an inscription like "Yours in the telepathic spirit of new physics.")

Jack has been playing with several "Gedankenexperiments" that attempt to control the faster-than-light effect. He is in touch with a small number of other physicists who are thinking about such things. He also now believes that he has the seeds of a

Page three: DeLauer

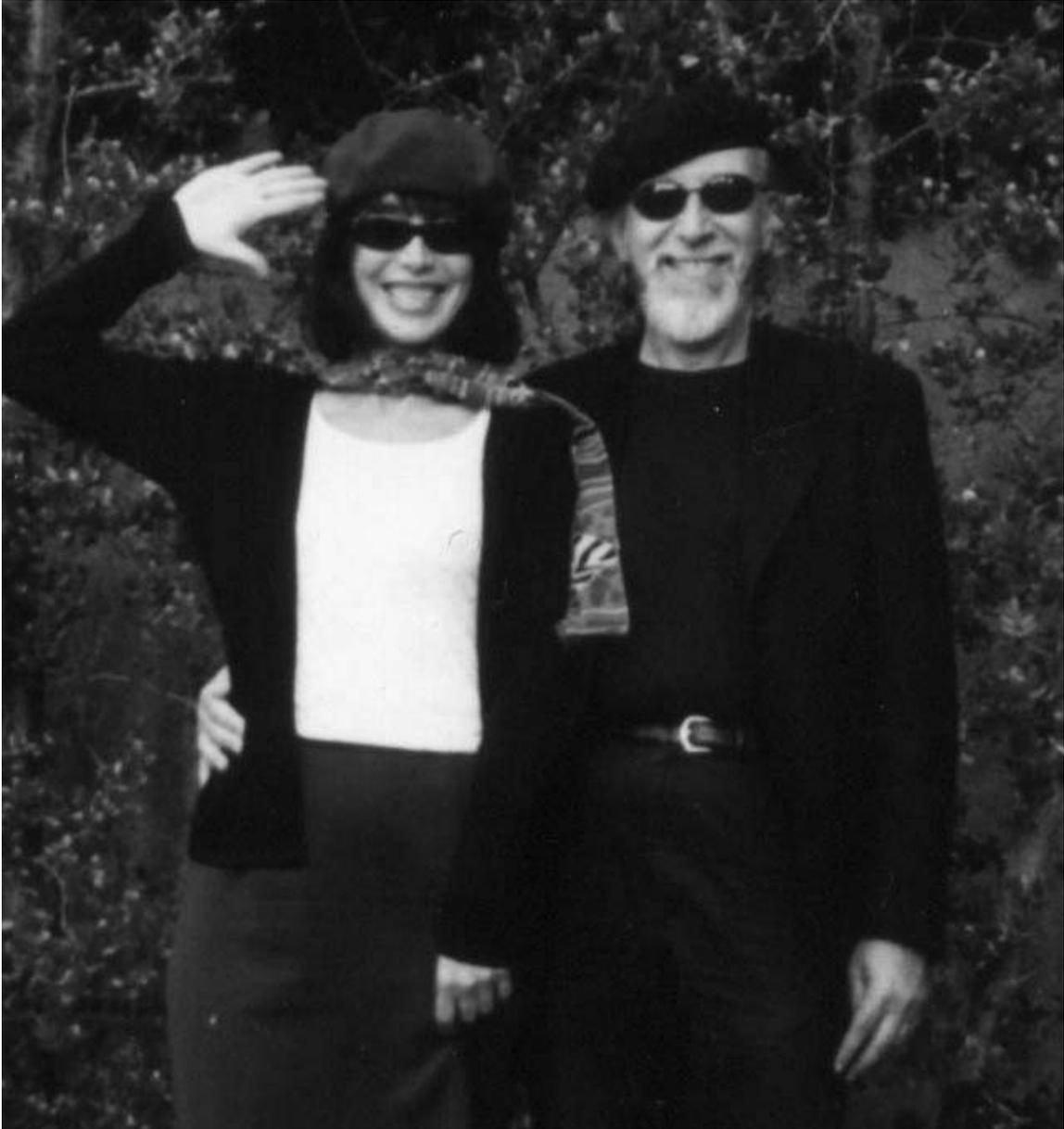
rigorous mathematical model that extends the structure of Einstein's relativity from a "real" continuum to what he calls a "quaternion" continuum. This extension contains, he says, the nonlocal effect in a beautiful way and also gives the unified electromagnetic-weak-nuclear forces model for which Salam shared the Nobel Prize in 1979.

I have seen two positive letters of support to Jack from Salam in the past couple of ^{years} and John Wheeler, who developed the theory of nuclear fission with Bohr, has been replying to Jack's prolific output of ideas with friendly cards and copies of his own work on "delayed choices" Gedankenexperiments that are closely allied to Jack's ideas. Wheeler does not, however, go as far as Jack on the control issue. In fact, he once described Jack's attempt to control this effect as "moonshine." On the other hand, Jack is fond of telling the story of how Lord Rutherford, discoverer of the atomic nucleus, in the thirties used the same word in relation to the idea of a nuclear bomb.

I think I have written enough. I do hope that you or one of your associates will be sufficiently interested in Jack's work to contact him. You may reach him either through me, or c/o P. O. Box 26548, San Francisco, CA 94126. I am enclosing for your interest some articles from popular journals on the issues considered in this letter--from Science Digest, The Intelligent Machines Journal, and The Economist.

Again, I appreciate your interest and hope something comes from the contact. Please thank Cap again for me for an extremely interesting and stimulating evening.

Sincerely,



“Aye, Aye, Captain, Anchors Away!”

Review of Herb Gold's book, "Bohemia: Where Art, Angst, Love, and Strong Coffee Meet", by Jack Sarfatti

(Simon & Schuster, 1993, ISBN 0-671-76781-X)



Herb Gold, Jagdish Mann, Jack Sarfatti, North Beach , 1999

"I love this book! It is a fascinating and hilarious magical mystery tour of that unmapped land called Bohemia writes Pat Conroy, author of "The Prince of Tides".

Jagdish, Lawrence Ferlinghetti, Jindan and Jack at Enrico's





Jack, Enrico Banducci and Jagdish (2000 AD) in fond memory of the many good times with Marshall Naify

John Updike

Herbert Gold is a distinguished author and journalist in San Francisco. He has just published a history of Bohemia that will appeal to both cultures literary and scientific. Gold has joined company with John Updike whose books; “The Witches of Eastwick” and “Roger's” Version explain the "New Physics" better to the public than Hawking's editors did in the over-hyped “Brief History of Time”.

“Sukie steered the conversation away from herself... Van Horne talked about himself, his hopes of finding a loophole in the second law of thermodynamics²⁰². ‘There has to be one,’ he said, beginning to sweat and wipe his lips in excitement, ‘and it’s the same

²⁰² Updike appears to allude to my work on coupling a hot negative quantum temperature heat reservoir to a cold positive classical temperature reservoir in a Carnot Engine. One then gets complete conversion of heat to work from both reservoirs in a quantum loophole to the second law of thermodynamics. Updike certainly knows the Sedgwicks alluded to in “Eastwick”. He also has a lot of things to say about superconductors in this passage in the full version.

fucking loophole whereby everything crossed over from nonbeing. It's the singularity at the bottom of the Big Bang. ... And what kind of a force is it that operates across space instantaneously and has nothing to do with the electromagnetic field? ... There's a formula out there, and it's going to be as elegant as good old $E = mc^2$. The sword from the stone, you know what I mean? ... Sukie laughed. ... Why couldn't a wild man like Darryl blunder into one of the universe's secrets?" pp. 134-5 "The Witches of Eastwick"²⁰³

It takes two to tango!



"Darryl Van Horne" and "Sukie laughed"

There's a formula out there, and it's going to be as elegant as good old $E = mc^2$.

IT FROM BIT + BIT FROM IT = SELF-EXCITED UNIVERSE

$$R_{\mu\nu}(\text{herenow}) - \frac{1}{2} \left[R(\text{herenow}) - \frac{2}{L_p^2} \left(1 - L_p^3 |\Psi(\text{herenow})|_{\text{future|past}}^2 \right) \right] g_{\mu\nu}(\text{here - now}) = -\frac{L_p^2}{\hbar c} T_{\mu\nu}(\text{herenow})$$

²⁰³ Van Horne played by Jack Nicholson. Sukie played by Michelle Pfeiffer in the movie.

Vladimir Nabokov

I first met Herb Gold when I was an 18-year-old physics major at Cornell.



Student Princes: Sergio Sismondo²⁰⁴, David Green (3rd from left) and Jack Sarfatti (far right) Cornell

<http://www.theatrehistory.com/american/musical024.html>

Tom Pynchon was in some of my classes.²⁰⁵ Gold was filling in for Vladimir Nabokov who was off writing the screenplay for “Lolita”. Herb introduced me to European literature (Dostoyevski, Goethe's Faust, Tolstoy, Proust). I would see him outside of class either in Willard Straight Hall or in Noyes Lodge where C. Michael Curtis²⁰⁶, Kirk Sale, Richard Farina, Peter Yarrow²⁰⁷, Tom Pynchon, Sergio Sismondo and other

²⁰⁴ Italian and Argentinean Steel Family

²⁰⁵ “Been Down So Long It Looks Like Up To Me” by Richard Farina describes this group I was part of at Cornell.

²⁰⁶ Senior Editor of The Atlantic Monthly made important by Ellery Sedgwick in early 20th Century.

²⁰⁷ Peter Paul and Mary.

emerging literati and people of talent would gather. Curiously and uncannily enough, Noyes Lodge was given to Cornell by the grandfather of my far future Grand Passion Suky Sedgwick of six years in honor of her grandmother, Julia Gilman Noyes. Suky's grandfather on her mother's side was Rudyard Kipling's close friend and a partner of Railway Baron, E.H. Harriman. The entire story is to be found in the book, "Edie", by George Plimpton, editor of the Aga Kahn's "Paris Review", and Jean Stein, heiress to the MCA super-fortune left by her father, Jules Stein. Even more remarkable is the fact that her paternal grandfather wrote an essay in 1908 that anticipates the New Physics in which the Future causes the Past. Herb Gold explains all this in Chapter One of his book fitting me into the Bohemia of Jack Kerouac, Gregory Corso and Lawrence Ferlinghetti in that sizzling cauldron of creativity that is San Francisco's North Beach. Gold connects North Beach of the latter 20th century to the Bohemia of Vienna, Paris, London and Greenwich Village of years gone by. Gold's richness of prose is a joy to read. Gold's book should be made into a docu-drama. Like Mel Brooks, Yiddish Vaudeville would have been for me, were it not dead and were I not partially waspified by the Cornell Savoyards in my tender years when I first met Herb at Telluride House in the Groves of Academe in 1957.

It was in Ithaca with Herb Gold that the imprint of the Penelope archetype was made on my Wandering Jewish Soul that appeared in my future liaisons with several Amazon Women who run with Wolves -- and bite like them too!



Super Amazon Woman with Jack on her short leash!

I went to Midwood High School in Flatbush in the 50's, as did Woody Allen. I was exposed to some of the same influences that nurtured his comedic genius.²⁰⁸ My appearance on Gold's stage is in the very beginning (pp.14-17) "Protocols of the Elders of Bohemia". A play on "Protocols of the Elders of Zion" an anti-Semitic tract by the Tsar's Secret Police still loved by New Age UFO conspiracy kooks and crypto-Nazi's of the still-present Occult Third Reich.

<http://qedcorp.com/book/psi/hitweapon.html>

²⁰⁸ Including Enrico Banducci, though much later.

Morning of the Magicians and The Spear of Destiny

The title of this first chapter evokes memories of pop-occult books like the French “Morning of the Magicians by Pauwels and Bergier, the “Spear of Destiny



Look who has it now! ☺

by Trevor Ravenscroft, “The Edge of History”²⁰⁹ by William Irwin Thompson, and “An End to Ordinary History” by Esalen’s Michael Murphy.²¹⁰ Gold’s prose in this book is very rich with literary images. If one were to check them all out one would get a very

²⁰⁹ With a chapter on Ira Einhorn at Esalen in Big Sur.

²¹⁰ Herb and Michael are close friends. Michael’s book is fact described as fiction as is Jacques Vallee’s “Fast Walker” with “Slider’s” Tracy Torme.

good liberal education. The book "Techgnosis" by Erik Davis gives the historical background to put a context on what all this means. Herb writes:

"America may not have been greened, but it was boheemed." p.13

Bohemia is a nonlocal "virtual community" linked by cultural telepathy, the quantum voodoo of Bell's theorem, the sympathetic magick of Aleister Crowley, the Chapel Perilous of Robert Anton Wilson, the occult "morphogenetic fields" of Rupert Sheldrake, the "implicate order" of David Bohm, faster than the confined speeding photons bouncing "higgledy piggledy" in the tiny fiber-optical tubes of that magical "information super-highway" promised us by Clinton, Gore, Gates and Clarke, though seen long ago by Ted Nelson. Bohemia is the highest form of the modern solid Republican neo-conservative idea of the "free market economy", it is the purest expression of democracy, and it is the transubstantiation of Saint Augustine's "City of God" to Planet Earth.

"Like ailanthus, the tree of heaven, Bohemia grows in any alley where there's a bit of fertile dirt and noninterference." p.14

Talking about me, Herb writes:

"The Bohemian physicist ... contributes a balanced scientific non establishment for this expanding society. I don't mean to disparage the work; either...among all the blatherers there sometimes appears a breakthrough thinker. Originality has always required a fertile expanse of fumble and mistake. That's the beauty of the option. Your wastrel life might turn out to be just what's required to save the planet." p.14

"Sarfatti's Cave is the name I'll give to the Caffè Trieste in San Francisco, where Jack Sarfatti, Ph.D. in physics, writes his poetry, evokes his mystical, miracle-working ancestors, and has conducted a several-decade-long seminar on the nature of reality and his own love life to a rapt succession of espresso scholars.



LIFE AMONG THE CAPPUCCINO PEOPLE

Cartoon by Norman Quebedeau, Jack standing with hand raised at telephone. Norman is flying like in a Marc Chagall painting upper right corner.

Next cartoon is also by Quebedeau.

<http://caffetrieste.citysearch.com/>



He sings Gilbert and Sullivan songs.²¹¹



Joan Zajac, Jack Sarfatti, Alfred Kahn at Cornell²¹²

http://math.boisestate.edu/gas/yeomen/html/yeomen_home.html

²¹¹ Photos from high-energy astrophysicist, James Edgar Felten, buddy at Cornell and UCSD. Jim introduced me to Martin Rees in the late 60's at the Institute for Theoretical Astronomy, Cambridge, UK.

²¹² Alfred Kahn, Professor of Economics as Sergeant Meryll became FAA head under President Jimmy Carter.



Jack as Colonel Fairfax in white cape in "Yeomen of the Guard"



Cornell 1964

**Jack Sarfatti as Alfred. Timothy Jerome as Falke ²¹³, “Fledermaus”
1964, Oberlin Conservatory’s Highfield Theater, near
Hyannisport, Cape Cod, Massachusetts**



<http://www.metopera.org/synopses/dieflede.html>

²¹³ Tim is in several Woody Allen movies and is in “The Cradle Will Rock” with Susan Sarandon playing Margherita Sarfatti. I was with Roberta Anne Friedman at the time. Roberta taught English for many years at San Diego State much beloved by her students. She died at her desk working apparently of a heart attack. Thanks to James Edgar Felten and Richard Moyer for keeping me informed.

He suffers tragic reverses among women.



Jack Sarfatti, Suky Sedgwick and John-Paul Marshall, Buena Vista Café, San Francisco

With ample charm and boyish smiles he issues nonnegotiable demands ... It's Jack Sarfatti against the world, and he is indomitable.

One of his soaring theories is that things, which have not happened, yet can cause events in the present.... Obviously this has consequences for prediction, the nature of causality, our conceptions of logic. He has published papers in respectable physics journals. His poetry is widely photocopied. His correspondence with the great in several fields is voluminous, recorded on computer disks. Cornell University BA, University of

California Ph.D., his credentials are impeccable. Following is a quotation from a lecture given to a San Francisco State University physics seminar on 30 April 1991:

Causality-Violating Quantum Action-at-a-Distance?

By Dr. Jack Sarfatti



Jack at the Caffè Trieste

The universe is created by intelligent design but the Designer lives in our far future²¹⁴ and has evolved from us²¹⁵...Perhaps all of the works of cultural genius, from the music of Mozart to the physics of Einstein, have their real origin in the future. The genius may be a real psychic channeler whose mind is open to telepathic messages from the future.²¹⁶ The genius must be well trained in his or her craft and intellectually disciplined with the integrity of the warrior in order to properly decode the quantum signals from the future. The purpose of our existence would then be to ensure, not only the creation of life on earth, but also the creation of the big bang itself! We obviously cannot fail since the universe cannot have come into existence without us in this extreme example of

²¹⁴ Princeton's Richard Gott has a new book "Time Travel" (2001) with essentially this idea years after I suggested it starting around 1973 based on my contact in 1953.

²¹⁵ The influence of Harvard's Henry Dwight Sedgwick on my thought here is obvious.

²¹⁶ This precognitive remote viewing funded by the CIA and the DIA, as told in James Schnabel's "Remote Viewers: The Secret History of America's Psychic Spies", is a violation of quantum physics but not post-quantum physics. The mathematics of this is in papers by Antony Valentini.

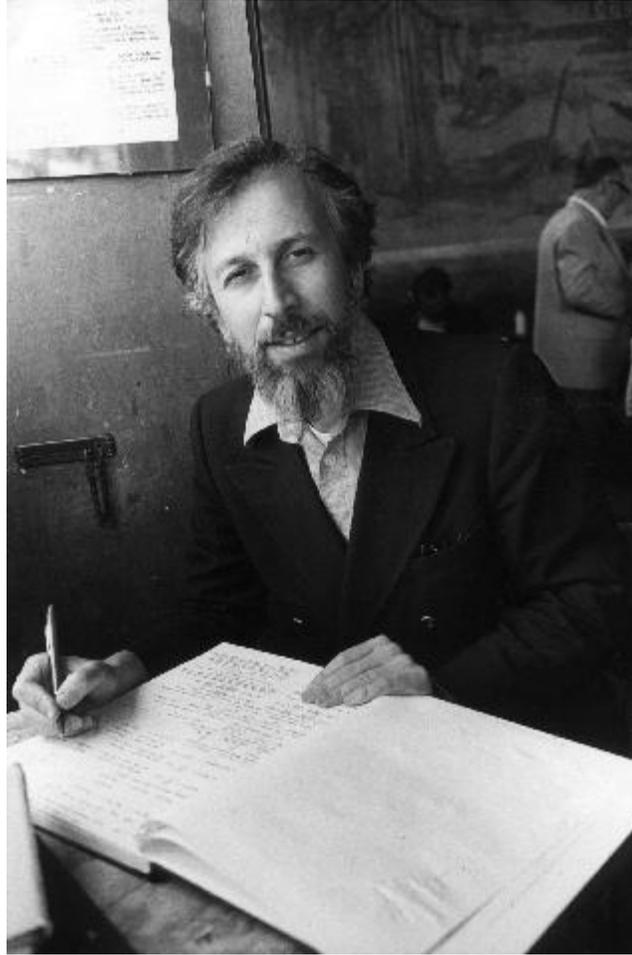
Borgesian quantum solipsism. Existentialism is wrong because it is an incorrect extrapolation of the old physics. Breton's surrealism, with its Jungian idea of meaningful coincidence, is closer to the truth. This would then be "The Final Secret of the Illuminati"²¹⁷ - that charismatic chain of adepts²¹⁸ in quixotic quest of their "Impossible Dream" of the Grail. Enough of my subjective vision, now on to the objective physics."
pp. 15-16

I open a page "randomly" (in deference to the hard-boiled skeptics who believe that the Universe is "sound and fury" and that we are accidental) to Gold's chapter "Israel" and on p.115 I find:

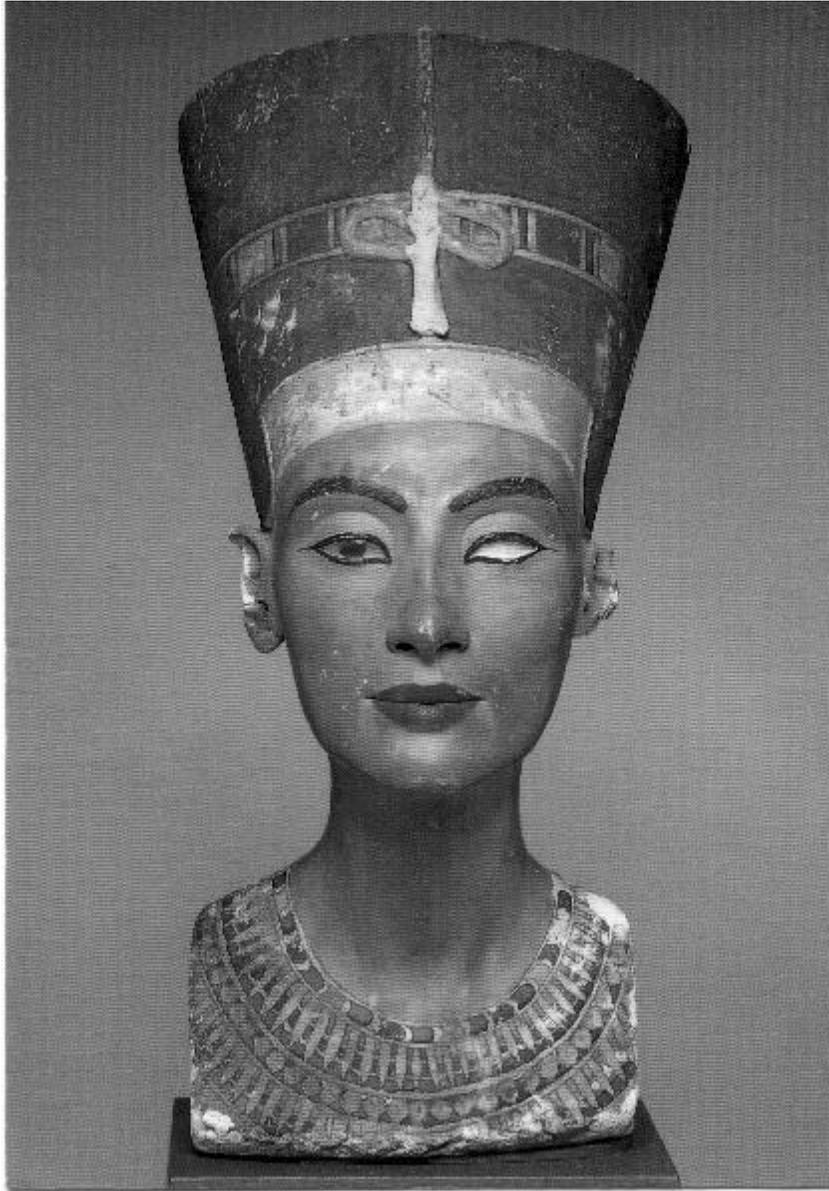
"So now I am in the first hour of one of my deaths. The thought made me dizzy. I was reminded of Jack Sarfatti, Ph.D. physicist and reincarnation of the eleventh-century mystic Rabbi Sarfatti ... with rapt descriptions of how events from the future cause events in the past."

²¹⁷ Book by Robert Anton Wilson

²¹⁸ Heinz Pagels in "The Cosmic Code" also talks about this as well as his own dream of his death that came true. Usama bin Ladentalking of his 911 Attack on America, mentions such precognitive dreams in the horridly evil videotape released by the Pentagon.



Nefertiti's Eye by Jagdish Mann



PROLOGUE

Of the three parts of this story, the Present is true.

The Future is all imaginary but not necessarily untrue.

The Past is for the reader to decide for all eyewitnesses have been long dead.

THE PRESENT

On December 6, 1912, a team of archeologists unearthed the statuette of Nefertiti in Tell el-Amarna. She had lain buried and forgotten in the sand for more than thirty centuries. This was a great archeological find because until the close of the Nineteenth Century, nothing was known of Akhenaten and Nefertiti, not even their names. This was no accident. Right after Akhenaten's death (some say murder), their names were systematically chiseled off the monuments, their faces were defaced from statues and their new wide boulevard garden city of hundred thousand was razed to the ground, its very bricks stolen and carried off. To this day, it remains an unparalleled example of petty spite and vindictive vandalism.²¹⁹

Still, the attempt did not succeed. In fact, as this story shows, it failed spectacularly and beyond all imaginings.

First, there were the ubiquitous storytellers, poetizing and pantomiming their tall tales, hiding within fiction the facts of a prophetic Pharaoh preaching of One God. And, there were also the stories about a nameless queen. "She was so beautiful, O beloved listener that my tongue is speechless with awe", would say the storytellers. The awe was, at first at least, often aided by the fear of the censor. But like all censorship, this too had the opposite effect. Nefertiti, forbidden to be mentioned, became a legend.

Then with the onset of the modern scientific archeology and increasing successes in deciphering of hieroglyphic and cuneiform writing, these faint whispers began to take shape. Fanatic's hammers were not able to disfigure everything. The border stele in the remote areas had survived the destructive fury of the priests; and the clay-tablet letters written to foreign capitals had also escaped the censor's reach. Archeologists began to read these dispersed messages and started to fill in the empty chiseled-out spaces on the monuments in Thebes and Karnack. By 1900, a picture had emerged of a pharaoh who was courageous or crazy enough to defy one of the most enduring, powerful and

²¹⁹ Like the Taliban's destruction of the Buddha statues in Afghanistan.

entrenched establishments the world has ever seen, that of the priesthood of Amun. He challenged their old orthodoxy and started a new ethic based monotheistic religion and erected a beautiful city 300 miles North of Thebes, away from the old oppressive temples of Amun.

Reaction to this rebellion was swift and complete. Within a year after his death, nothing remained his religion or his city. A concerted and organized effort was made to wipe out even the memory of his reign.

But what about the queen herself was Nefertiti as beautiful as the myth hints and the carved epithets proclaim?

The answer emerged from the sand on that December afternoon with the discovery of the bust of Nefertiti, dug up near the small town of Tell el-Amarna in Egypt. A team of archeologists working for the German Orient Society and led by Professor Ludwig Borchardt of Berlin had been excavating the site. The team was convinced that they had located Akhetaten, the short-lived Capitol City of Akhenaten.²²⁰ They were allowed to dig the site in the name of the Government of Egypt. They were correct in their conclusion; they had found the buried capital, and something more.

The first person to lay eyes on Nefertiti's face in 3300 hundred years was Mohammed Ahmes Es-Senusi. On this day of December, he was digging in room 19-grid p-47. The area was divided in grids measuring 600 square feet and each grid was assigned to one digger. Fates chose Mohammed Ahmes Es-Senusi, a young digger with dancing eyes. As his shovel loosened the impacted sand to slowly cascade downwards, through this waterfall of sand the slanted rays of the afternoon sun lit up the gold and green colors of the queen's necklace. He stood still for a moment, mesmerized. Then he put his shovel gently on the ground and knelt down on his knees and brushed the remaining sand of her face. She had lain buried head down in the debris for all this time. If those eyes could see the young fellahin bending over her on his knees, she would have been pleased. He

²²⁰ The first Camelot.

may have even reminded her of someone she may have once known. And she was used to people kneeling before her. But she could not see him. She was only a statuette, a sandstone figurine barely twenty inches tall, even if she was in near perfect condition. The only visible damage was the chipped earlobes, broken off cobra-head decoration on her crown. Also the inlay of the retina for the left eye was missing. A shout from Mohammed brought all the picks and shovels to a stand still. The great man himself, Professor Borchardt, was sent for from his makeshift hut where he slumbered on a canvas cot after a heavy midday meal and strong German beer. It took another twenty-five years, however, before the discovery was made public. Thievery and deceit was involved in the delay.

Within days, the Germans had smuggled the little bust out of Egypt disguised as broken pieces of pottery. The Egyptian Government found out about the theft soon after from Mohammed es-Senussi, who perhaps was the only person in this whole affair without dishonest motives. The catalyst for Mohammed's complaint, however, was Rasool the water-carrier. He was a spy for a team of French archeologists also working in Egypt.

"Do you know Mohammed, the foreigners have stolen the statue you found and had taken it to the land of the infidels? Now only the fat professor will get credit for it, and much money. But it was not he who found it but you. As Allah is my witness, I saw that with my own two good eyes." Rasool said to Mohammed es-Senussi. Mohammed, his curiosity triggered, went to the Germans and demanded to see his find. In a surprisingly incompetent attempt to placate him, they showed him a different statue, trying to pass it for the real thing. Right away, he knew that Rasool was telling the truth. A man who has seen the unicorn is not to be fooled by a pig. Mohammed Ahmes es-Senussi went straight to the Antiquities Department of the Egyptian Government. The German team flatly denied everything and kept their discovery secret from the world and the queen's statuette buried in a Berlin basement for a quarter century more. Still, the German archeologists were not believed and were expelled in disgrace from Egypt, not allowed to return for the next eighty years. The bust, however, was never returned to Egypt and is now on display in lonesome splendor in Das Egyptische Museum in Berlin.

In order to find the missing pieces of the statuette the sand and dirt from room 19 (more than 30 cubic feet) was sifted again and again through a finer and finer mesh. All the ear chips and broken snakehead were finally found but the eye inlay was never recovered. Only later in Berlin, a closer examination revealed that it was never inserted. There are no glue marks in the left eye.

Many theories, some likely and others far-fetched were advanced to explain this unexplainable flaw in this otherwise flawless work. It was suggested, for example, that the artist was interrupted at his work and left the workshop with the inlay in his possession, never to return. Or that the artist had fallen in love with the queen as she posed for him, was jilted by her; and in an impotent revenge, refused to complete his own greatest masterpiece. This is not as farfetched as it may seem at first blush. The queen was known to be free with her favors and capricious with her affections.

Another theory was that Nefertiti had gone blind in one eye. The artist had simply opted for realism over Pharonic dignity. The prevalence of eye disease in ancient Egypt gives credence to this claim, as does the unique and innovative style of this artist, Thutmos. The graceful curve of the long neck, the arched eyebrow, the hint of a Mona Lisa smile on her full lips is a far cry from the symmetrical frozen immobility of the traditional Egyptian statuary of the time. This view too had to be abandoned, however, when new wall reliefs and other three dimensional figures were found. Some of these were clearly by the same hand that had carved the famous bust, that of Thutmos. These show the queen at a later and older age with both perfectly good eyes. No satisfactory consensus was ever reached to explain this intriguing archeological mystery.

THE FUTURE

The old Biblical Prophecy had come true and the meek had finally inherited the Earth, albeit a meek and empty one. There is no tooth nor claw nor danger here anymore and nor are there any lions left to lie with lambs. The mighty Nile that once roared in a yearly flood to feed millions is now only a pitiful ditch in which an arthritic rat could not drown,

if there were any rats left to drown, that is. Even this trickle, like all other once great rivers of the world, is slowly vanishing, its moisture evaporating drop by invisible drop, never to rain upon land or sea again.

With the exception of a few Caretakers, humans too have gone to the stars and are scattered among the galaxies. Caretakers are the descendents of those who did not leave with the original Diaspora but chose to stay on the dying Earth. Now they live in Biospheres; protected and pampered like hothouse roses, rarely venturing out into the thin anemic atmosphere; and then always covered head to toe for protection from the deadly UV. Ozone layer, as Nardan knew from his 'Earth History', was the first to go.

For reasons Viceroy Nardan was not privy to, the Alien Raj had turned the planet into a museum cum zoo and the Darbar treats it as if it were a precious egg. It doesn't seem to matter that the egg had long since hatched. What is left is only a shell; or rather, a combination of many shells: shells of empty decaying cities, empty crumbling buildings, empty oceans and a lifeless land with poisoned soil. Even the humans who stayed behind are kind of shells themselves, living mildly parasitic existence, pretending that their hobbies of cultivating orchids or breeding some variety of gecko or goat were important to the Raj. The Darbar (and who can figure out the Byzantine workings of the Darbar!) encourages this delusion with generous funding. Not that he was complaining. Baronetcy came with the assignment, a title reserved in the diplomatic corps only for those administering whole galaxies, not to mention a salary that will leave him wealthy on his retirement.

Biosphere 77, named Memphis after a city that was already ancient when Nefertiti was born, was a good example of Darbar's indulgence. It was the largest Biosphere on the planet, built in the shape of a pyramid. Inside its 64 square miles, no expense was spared to create full size replicas of many other old cities. And despite himself, Nardan ZXX-2, Alien Raj's Viceroy to Earth, (Imperial Administrator), felt a strange awe standing among the grandiose stone pillars of the Luxor Hall. The pillars, he was assured by his host the Khadive of Memphis, were the exact replicas of the colonnades of ancient Temple of

Karnack. As a life long diplomat, he has visited many of the Great Worlds of the Empire and yet the power of this second hand pomp and pageantry of a primitive kingdom from this dying planet's past was undeniable. Once again, he wondered if he was beginning to go 'native'.

"I didn't know there was so much interest in Nefertiti." He said as he looked down on the overflowing hall. The whole hall was full of dignitaries from the other biospheres. And, not surprisingly, reporters were everywhere. The proceedings were, after all, being simulcast on Multi-Net.

"They don't care about Nefertiti". Said Gaballah Ali Gaballah, Khedive of Memphis, "They have come to witness a public suicide, to see a man jump off the world." His voice was somber as a politician's at a funeral, matching the mood of the crowded hall.

The Viceroy understood the Khadive's dilemma. If there was any meaning to be mined for existence on the now dead Earth, it all lay in the past. Yet time travel was a taboo on Earth. But then, what wasn't a taboo on this backward looking planet? The only reason there wasn't a taboo against space travel was that it had saved human kind from certain extinction. It was the discovery (some even say a gift from the Raj) of the Star-Gate Time Machine technology from Jack Sarfatti's 21st Century generalization of Einstein's unchanging cosmological *constant* to a changing cosmological *field* at the 11th hour that had rescued humanity from the dying planet, which was thoroughly trashed by then, sucked dry of all its fabled milk and honey. Had it not been for Sarfatti's Star-Gate technology, humankind would have perished by its own blind success. But the issue was more complex concerning time travel to the past. In addition to the taboo that even the Diaspora humans respected, it was, at best, according to many, a one way trip because that other physics genius, Stephen Hawking, back in the 20th Century; in his "chronology protection conjecture", had said that radiation in endless time loops would get infinitely blue shifted and burn the time traveler to a crisp at the precise moment that the time machine formed out of the Star Gate. This theoretical "Battle of The Titans" between Sarfatti and Hawking had never been settled experimentally. On the other hand Hawking

was a sly fellow and would waffle a bit sometimes seeming to take both sides joking continually about “flying saucers”. Kip Thorne, who made the first breakthrough in Star Gate physics in 1986, had a failure of nerve on this issue of time travel to the past although he did bet Hawking it was possible, he never thought he would really win the bet. Igor Novikov, however, who independently of Sarfatti, also conceived of the “Destiny Matrix” or “globally self consistent” paradox-free time travel to the past, with “destiny” limiting “free will” always thought it would be achieved. These debates were, of course, before the Alien Raj made their presence on Earth public in 2012. There was also the constraint that one could not go back in time to a time before the Star Gate was formed. It was only because of the recent contact with a very ancient alien civilization that had old enough Star Gates that this present expedition to Ancient Egypt became thinkable. For some strange reason, the aliens would not discuss time travel to the past saying only “Seek and Ye Shall Find”. The Viceroy, however, had no choice but allow Tom Sefari his right to go. The Alien Raj Constitution was unambiguous on the matter. "All citizens of sound mind are forever free to travel to the many parallel material “brane” worlds of Super Cosmos. Up until now, shorter time travel trips to the past had been attempted by humans but no one ever returned. Trips to distant parts of our universe and to the universes next door were, of course, common place, but in every such case, no humans, and none of their alien acquaintances with whom they traded goods and services, had ever returned to times that were earlier than when they left on the trip. Indeed, this would allow a younger person to meet his older self!

"Here he is"! Whispered the Khadive, pointing to a man walking towards them. There was no need to point him out; there was no mistaking him. He was a handsome human; surprisingly athletic looking with strong callused hands, dressed in the Egyptian fashion of sixty centuries ago. Nardan was told that the fabric was made from cotton grown from the original heirloom seeds, hoarded and protected for all these hard starving centuries. Once again he felt a certain awe at the impeccability of these people's attachment to their past. Perhaps it was a good thing that they had taboo against time travel.

"He seems in good physical condition to withstand the rigors of primitive society. I have read about the infectious diseases of your past. " Said the Viceroy.

"O yes, he is quite fit; and more than just physically. Even lacking the spoken language, he should be able to fit right in. He has skills that are valued by that culture. He was my student, you know, taught him his hieroglyphics, so to speak. As to the diseases, we have inoculated him against most common ones of that age. I only hope that he will get the chance to need it. There is no proof that any of these trips have succeeded even one-way. Certainly, no one has returned."

And then, to the sound of funereal wailing of trumpets, Tomas Sefari walked into the Time-Gate to the foggy past to seek answers to an ancient mystery.

THE PAST

Tomas Sefari hovered in the clouds over a bluff, looking down as if he was god Horus the hawk. Below him the Nile was a wide ribbon of shimmering water speeding to meet the Mediterranean. A sea of wheat fields spread on both of side of the river as far as the eye could see; some harvested, tied in neat bundles and arranged in straight rows, others ripe and ready, yellow as the sands of Sinai. The sky was turning pink in the East; the sun will soon rise. His feet felt the ground and ripe wheat stocks blown with the gentle breeze rubbed his ankles. He was in the land of the Pharaohs. The 'River of Time' has brought him here to the land and time of his dreams, the time of Nefertiti.

He was here but he was not himself. He has ceased to be Tomas Sefari, once upon a future archeologist. He was now Thutmos the artisan. Perhaps it was always so, perhaps, he was always Thutmos. Certainly, now, standing on the fertile land of Sacred Egypt, he was Thutmos the artisan and no one else.

A boulder polished by ages protruded like a tax collector's heart in the middle of the wheat field. Here the plowman had connived with necessity and bent his furrows around

the unyielding rock, creating a thing of beauty, a place of power, a place to welcome the morning sun, maybe even a time traveler. He walked towards the boulder as if pulled by it.

The boy bolted from under the rock; sleep still in his eyes, and fear. Thutmos grabbed him and held him, smiled at him and offered him a piece of bread, the universal symbol of peace. Where had the bread come from? Of course, he does not remember, nor does he remember the young student named Javed Chaudari who had helped him prepare for the trip, the trip everyone else in Memphis thought was just a disguised form of suicide. Javed, while packing tools, through some strange clairvoyance, had also added a loaf of hard bread to the traveler's kit; and now that bread, baked in a far future oven according to an ancient Egyptian recipe, help break the language barrier for the two strangers.

Fate rules the world. Never were two people better met than Thutmos and Jabedi, a time traveler and a run away slave. Jabedi taught Thutmos the Theban language, guffawing at his mispronunciations; Thutmos taught Jabedi to carve soapstone into figures and to whittle faces from the driftwood. They wandered along the Nile, always going north, Thutmos prompted by some subliminal longings, Jabedi just to get farther and farther away from his sadistic owner. Almost preordained, their friendship deepened.

One hot afternoon, thirsty and tired from the dusty road, they came upon an inn. The walled courtyard with its gate wide open was inviting. Men snoozed in the shade of trees on thick papyrus mats or sat talking and drinking beer made by the innkeeper. Tethered donkeys dozed under palm trees, resting only as a beast of burden can. In the shade of an old fig tree, a woman cooked in an outdoor kitchen.



Thutmos Sefari at the Inn

Emboldened by his hunger and taunted by the aroma wafting from the flaming brazier, Jbedi walked up to her.

"Mistress, for the price of a meal, my master will draw the likeness of thy face which is more beautiful than the full moon of the harvest season". Said Jbedi, his voice a dry croak.

"Drink!" she pointed to the water pitcher. "Drink some water before you flatter me or sell your master; and give him some too".

Thutmos did not draw the likeness of Dulea, the cook and the proprietress of the inn; he painted it in bright living colors on the huge adobe wall of the inn overlooking the Nile.

In the mural, Dulea stands in her outdoor kitchen, the brazier flaming next to her. The fig tree, with its lush green leaves and pregnant with fruit, fills and forms the background. Bundles of onions and garlic hang from the wall. Foods of all sorts: a roasted duck, a fish on a hook, a basket of bread and bunches of fruit sit on the raised counter. Surrounded by this cornucopia, her arms full of green vegetables, she looks abundant, like an Earth Mother. And you could see the mural from miles. Business of the inn boomed. Dulea was the greatest fan of her own picture. She found many reasons, some quite odd and others totally transparent to be on the river in her little boat.

"No matter where you go, the eyes follow you". She said proudly.

"She is happier than a Pharaoh's daughter". Said her taciturn and adoring husband, Juma.

And then the Pharaoh's soldiers came. Thutmos was putting finishing touches on his second mural for the Inn, a bird's eye-view of the Nile, this one painted on the front wall. It shows Juma standing next to the waterwheel that hauls the river water for the use of the inn's gardens and guests. Below him, filling the horizon is the Nile. On its broad back float sluggish barges and swallow swift sailboats; and anchored far in the distance, a royal galleon, colorful as a firecracker.

With the clatter of hooves, dust, and barking of orders, the soldiers rode into the courtyard. Fear hung sweat thick in the Inn. People herded themselves near the kitchen, vainly seeking security in the company of others just as helpless. The soldiers brought nothing but death and slavery to the common man.

"Where is the one who painted that?" demanded the officer of the horsemen, pointing with his spear to the wall mural. Not an eye raised or a muscle moved. Thutmos put his reed brush down in the water bucket by his side and looked up at the horseman, his artist's eye admiring the deadly craftsmanship of the spear-maker.

"Keep thy eyes cast down, O artisan. Provoke them not". Whispered Dulea to him, trying to be discreet but her panicked hiss heard by all but Thutmos.

"Foolish woman, bringing attention to herself". Thinks her husband, sensibly still and silent.

"It is I", said Thutmos, walking towards the officer. Jabedi thinking it was a stupid thing to do, followed anyhow, close on his heels, but still gave lip service to prudence and kept his eyes mostly on the ground.

"Are you also the one who painted the picture that can be seen from the river?" Inquired the officer, already, his voice had lost its harshness.

"That is so". Replied Thutmos, pride of his work in his voice.

To everyone's amazement, the officer climbed down from his horse.

"Sir!" he said, bowing, "You are asked to present yourself for an interview with a person of importance. A boat will collect you tomorrow morning at the Inn's docking. This tunic is sent for your use". He gave Thomas a bundle.

Hardly anyone slept that night. The inn hummed with gossip. Who was this person of importance? Who was Thutmos for that matter? All attempts to talk to Jabedi or pump Dulea for information failed, leaving a field for speculation rich as a compost pile.

"He is a banished Prince of India. Now that the cruel regent is dead, he is to go back and rule his native land and free his sister and mother from the dungeon where they have languish for many years". Said the storyteller with an entirely unjustified confidence.

But a less fanciful explanation offered by the donkey-driver, delivered with visual aids, held more sway.

"Look at my donkey over there, just look at her', he pointed to the donkey. "Now, look at this'. He passed around a small papyrus sheet. Thutmos had done the handsome animal justice; the charcoal drawing had captured the vitality of the young beast.

"As anyone with eyes can see, this man Thutmos is a damn good painter of pictures. The tax collector has heard of his talent. He is going to decorate his tomb. Even now, if you take the trouble to look, there is a galleon anchored on the Nile to take him to the city of the dead".

The donkey driver did not know how uncannily close to the truth he had come. It was not the tax collector but Nefertiti, the queen of Upper and Lower Egypt, who had seen the mural on the wall. The sun was shining on the mural as the queen's galleon passed by. The peasant woman looked alive, her eyes following the royal barge. Painted leaves seemed to move in the breeze and the queen thought she saw a bird dive for the painted figs, mistaking it for a real fruit. Even Hetusha, her chamberlain agreed that yes, the wench's eyes follow her majesty with admiration.

"Bring him to me Hetusha," she ordered. "The man that painted that mural, bring him to the barge. Make sure he is treated with respect. No harm must come to him. We need men like him to build the New Capital".

Akhetaten, the new capitol of Akhenaten and Nefertiti, was the first planned city in history. In 1359 BC, one hundred thousand workmen and artisans arrived at the virgin site, a barren desert (Egyptians never used arable land for building) on the western bank

of the Nile, midway between Thebes and Memphis. In less than four years, they built a city with broad avenues, lush gardens; great temples dedicated the sun god RA. There were elegant homes, ostentatious palaces, all built to last. That they did not was not the fault of the builders.

Thutmos was the master sculptor of the 'city of dreams', and the most favored of its queen. And he loved her with all his heart. No woman was ever painted or sculpted with more passion for perfection than Nefertiti by Thutmos. He sketched her as she posed for him in her different and mercurial moods, he chiseled her likeness in alabaster, granite and sandstone. As he knew her more, his art transcended tradition and time and touched the face of eternal beauty.



The Face of Eternal Beauty

On the thirteenth day of Peret, in the year 1355 BC, Jabedi brought a load of sandstone blocks to the workshop. One small block (2'x2') took Thutmos's fancy. He carried it to his private workplace. His body shivered with the cool touch of the stone, his mind filled with strange premonitions. He closed his eyes and clearly saw the statute imbedded in the stone.

For the next two months, in secret, he coaxed the stone chisel stroke by gentle chisel stroke to release the face hidden within. Slowly the graceful neck, the high cheekbones and the curved brow began to emerge, and the sensual lips of the queen started to smile at the artist. Still in secret, he painted the bust with loving care. But the statuette stayed sightless. Thutmos could not bring himself to insert the eye inlays.

Finally, when he could find no more excuses, he forced himself. His hands shook as he put in the right eye retina; and as he picked up the piece for the left eye, his mind whirled, his head spun; and then, memories came flooding in, memories of another time, and memories of who he once was and why he was here. Thutmos/Tomas Sefari realized that he must not; he could not complete his masterpiece, his most famous work. He knew why he must not insert the left eye, why he must not disturb Destiny's Matrix and break the link of mystery between the Past and the Future. He walked to the river. The Nile was in flood and the little paste was never found.



Sleep Beauty for 3300 Years Till The Great Awakening

Joe Firmage and ISSO



Jack Sarfatti, Jagdish Mann, Creon Levit, Faustin Bray, Jean Pierre Vigier, 1999



Faustin Bray and Jack Sarfatti at Joe Firmage's "Last Hurrah"

Sound Photosynthesis

<http://sound.photosynthesis.com/index.html>

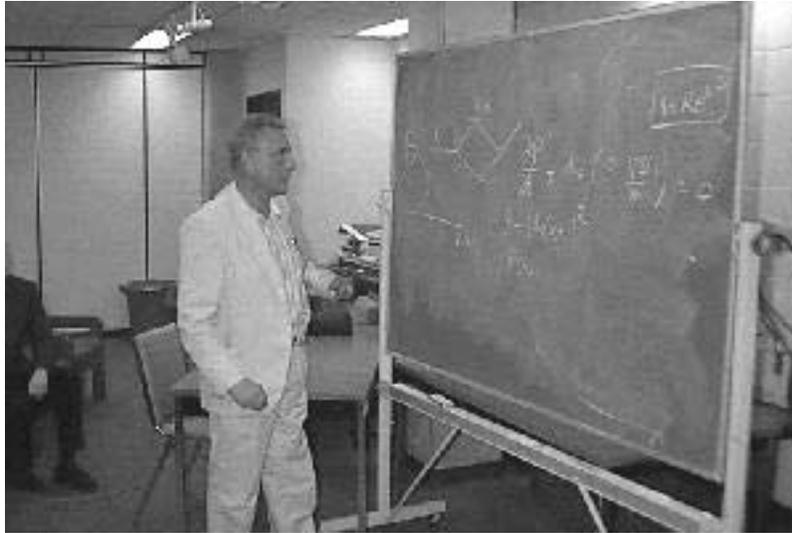
I forget who first put me in touch with Joe Firmage in I think it was 1998? Joe Firmage was about 30 and made a few million dollars in the Internet Dot.Com Bubble. He comes from a Mormon background descended from Brigham Young. Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormons, had an ET Contact like Abraham, like Moses, like Mohamed and others. So did Joe. Joe gave me money as a consultant to help him set up his International Space Sciences Organization (ISSO). I arranged for Creon Levit to join ISSO as “Scientific Director”. Creon took a leave from NASA to do this. ISSO operated for about two years before going down in flames when Joe lost all his money. However, we did do some good scientific work on how flying saucers might work. We also debunked every “over-unity” bogus pseudo-science “free energy” claim that came to our attention. Creon set up a laboratory to test these claims. None of them worked. We had several theoretical physics conferences including a two-month visit by Louis De Broglie’s²²¹ assistant Jean Pierre Vigier who was also a hero of the French Resistance in WWII and a close personal friend of Ho Chi Minh.²²² We also did a “classified” engineering project with SARA²²³ Corporation in Huntington Beach, California and a table top hot fusion project with John Brandenburg on the East Coast in Washington DC and Princeton. The ISSO Theoretical Physics Group included Saul-Paul Sirag and Dr. Vladimir Poponin from Moscow, Russia.²²⁴

²²¹ Predicted wave nature of electron using Einstein’s special relativity and Planck’s quantum formula.

²²² Vigier assisted Ho Chi Minh in combat operations in Vietnam which understandably angers Stephen Schwartz.

²²³ Science Applications Research Associates work includes “nonlethal weapons Colonel John Alexander consultant.”. Former SARA Chief Scientist, James Corum, publishes on reality of “The Philadelphia Experiment”. Corum is now Chief Scientist at Institute of Software Research in West Virginia funded via Senator Robert Byrd’s direct efforts. Corum, who visited ISSO, is working on “electromagnetic stress” propellantless propulsion motivated by the flying saucer phenomenon.

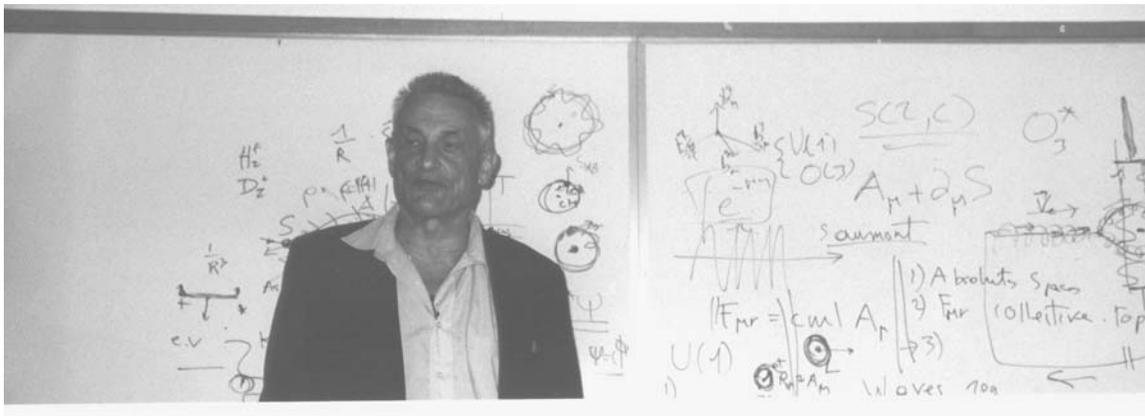
²²⁴ I do not think Joe’s current efforts to keep the ISSO program going in “Motion Sciences” will succeed for two reasons. First, the physics theory of Haisch, Puthoff and Rueda, behind it is not at all sound in my opinion and has no chance of working as advertised. They only have a fragmentary view of the whole. It is too incomplete. Second, the current world economy is too depressed with the bursting of the Dot.Com fantasy and with the terrorist attack on the New York World Trade Center.



Vigorous Vigier at age 81, Viva La France!

Cold Fusion? ISSO Science's Position by Creon Levit

Creon Levit wrote²²⁵: "There are several questions here. The first is the question of the reality of low energy nuclear reactions (including cold fusion and other phenomena), the second is the viability of the claims, and finally there are the political issues. I have been interested in this for a while. I followed it fairly closely for a few years, but was never really "in the field" and have been paying less attention for the last year, mostly due to other demands on my time."²²⁶ For what its worth, here is a brief summary of my positions on the questions.



²²⁵ On December 12, 2001

²²⁶ As day-to-day director of ISSO Science coordinating program with SARA and other projects.

On the reality of low energy nuclear reactions, I personally think there may well be something there. But the field is not healthy. This is because it is heretical, the initial announcement was problematic, the replications are troublesome, and what little objectivity there was or is usually swamped by polemic from true believers and debunkers alike. Also, the brave academics that embarked upon serious research in this area were usually already tenured, since only they did not have to worry how publishing heretical material would affect their careers. But this happened over ten years ago. Many of them are becoming less active because of age, and there is very little fresh blood being added from the main stream for obvious reasons. It is very hard to get funding for this stuff, unless you get it privately by making big economic promises.

It does seem to me that the initial replications by the big names (MIT, Princeton, Los Alamos) were not objective or careful enough, and Eugene Mallove makes a good case that at least for MIT, there may have been, shall we say, some "scientific misconduct". He was a skeptic who went in to investigate but eventually resigned from MIT because of what he found. I also agree with Mallove that the initial DOE report dismissing the phenomena is not fair.

But as yet, so far as I am aware, there is no example of an electrolytic or gas phase experiment that produces unambiguous nuclear reactions, be it heat, fusion products, or transmutation, and that has been replicated by more than one group. There are literally dozens of experimental claims, some from reputable institutions, that put forth positive evidence in one or more of these areas, but with the possible exception of some work at SRI, I know of no exact replications that came out positive.

As for the viability of Black Light Power's claims, I am not an expert. Some time ago, if I remember correctly, they backed away from their energy claims and were promoting their "exotic chemistry" claims instead. What about claims of sub-ground states of hydrogen (hydrinos) in chemical combination with metals? This in and of itself would still be the biggest news in physics for a long long time, if it were true. I'm not sure if it

is or not but they are not the only ones who believe such a thing is possible.²²⁷ Are they promoting over unity energy again? I should have a look.

Hal²²⁸ and Scott and company at Earth Tech have attempted some replications of the work of Black Light, as well as of Storms, of Mizuno, and of other big names in the cold fusion community. You can find their results on Earth Tech's web page. Earth Tech is highly competent, productive, funded for the "right reasons", dying for a positive result, and they have no economic conflict of interest regarding the outcomes of their experiments. They are, primarily, honest. But they have no breakthroughs, or even positives, to report at this time so far as I know. Mallove himself has admitted to me that what he wants is an experiment that convinces Hal Puthoff's lab. I don't think he has found one.

But I don't want to appear too negative. The cold fusion phenomenon is elusive, the funding is scarce, and it is not a good career move. That really is too bad. Work in this area is too important to let it be dictated by fashion or forgone conclusions. Personally, if I had the wealth of some of today's newsworthy philanthropists, I would spend a few million a year on cold fusion. If I were the NSF, I would do the same. There's nothing like an announcement of a well-funded peer-reviewed competitive grant program to get both nay Sayers and new folks to take a field seriously.

If I were on such a review committee, I would look favorably upon proposals that utilize ion beams bombarding hydrogen loaded metal foils in vacuum. This gets rid of a lot of the alchemy. There have been interesting Japanese results in this area. Also, I believe there is good evidence for unexpected transmutation in some of Ken Shoulders' charge

²²⁷ J.P. Vigier has such a theory and experimental work on it has been going on in Belgrade for years. Creon met with these Serbian physicists with Vigier in Budapest. Creon and Vladimir Poponin also went to Moscow to meet with several physicists. Creon also met with Hagen Kleinert in Berlin. This was a very important meeting because that is how I learned about Kleinert's idea of the "world crystal". Kleinert studied with Feynman at Cal Tech.

²²⁸ Puthoff

cluster²²⁹ experiments. Why no one is attempting to replicate any of these experiments is no mystery. There is no money available to do it. Tragic.²³⁰

If you want to get up to speed quickly, order the "10 year anniversary of cold fusion" issue of Mallove's magazine "Infinite Energy". It is a little dated, but well worth the couple of bucks he asks for it. Also, there are several conference proceedings; probably available through "Infinite Energy" though not published by them that contains some extremely interesting papers, as well as some junk. Though Mallove now seems firmly in the true believer's camp, he at least has a right to be.

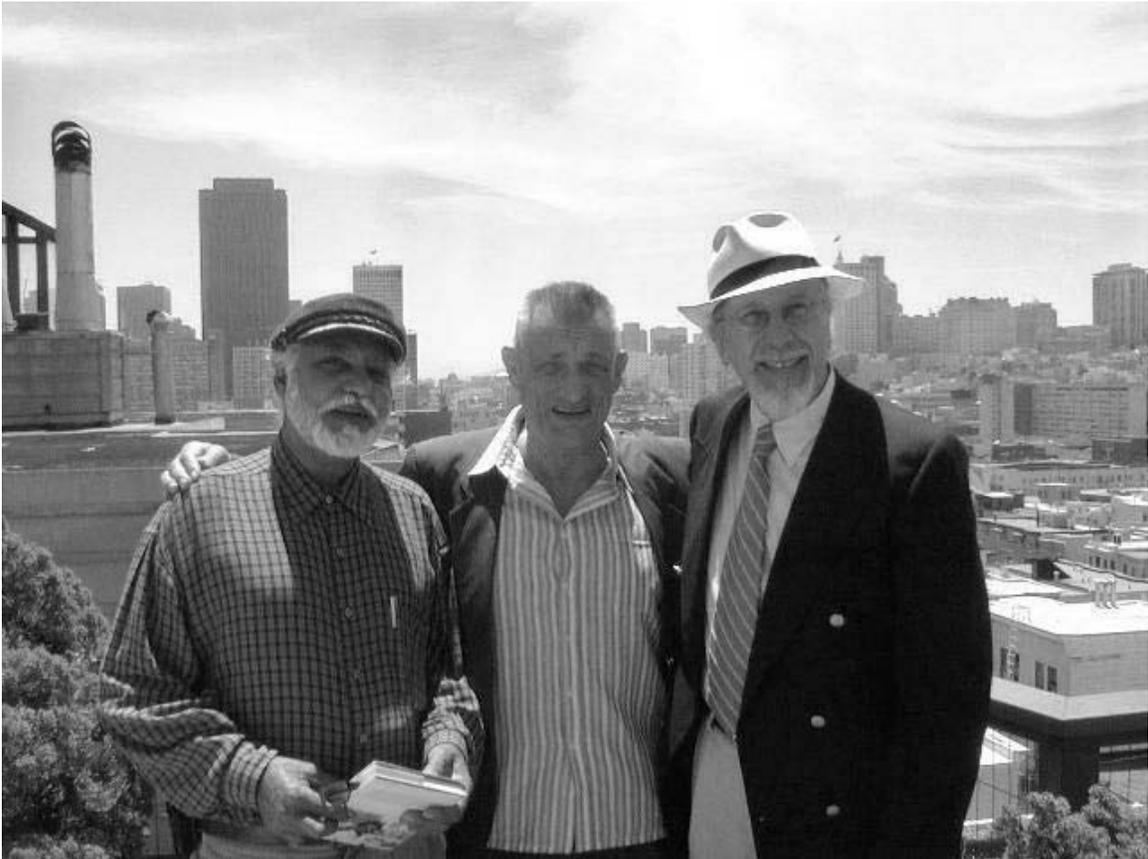
As for President Bush not being a cold fusion proponent, after all the money he probably just lost on Enron, I would think even he's looking for an alternative to the oil business. My guess is he probably just does not know.²³¹ As they say, "Never ascribe to malice what simple ignorance suffices to explain".

²²⁹ A billion to a trillion electrons seem to clump together in defiance of the Coulomb repulsion. Skeptics dismiss them as charged mercury droplets. The debate is unresolved. One possibility is that the Λ field is negative inside the hollow cavity. This would, perhaps, give a strong short range "Abdus Salam" gravitational attraction stabilizing the charge cluster. The same idea on a larger scale is "dark matter". Therefore, the charge clusters, if not mundane charged mercury droplets, might be small samples of "dark matter".

²³⁰ Joe fumbled the ball on this one – this is Jack's opinion not Creon's.

²³¹ Jack adds: also he is too busy now with Usama bin Laden and al Qaeda to worry about cold fusion and flying saucers. Maybe the Grays will abduct bin Laden? ☺

***Jagdish, Vigier and Jack, Telegraph Hill, San Francisco, 1999 at
ISSO Live-Work Space***

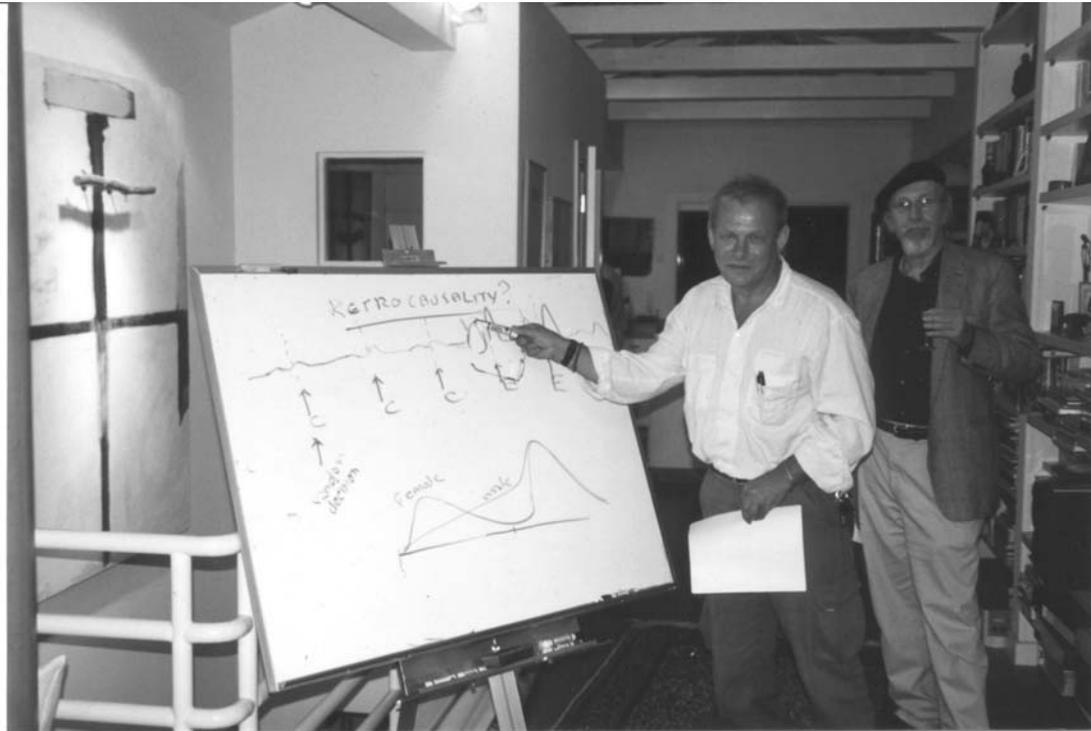




Saul-Paul, Jack, Tina, Vigier, Eldon Byrd²³², ISSO Telegraph Hill, 1999

²³² Eldon Byrd is an engineer working for US Navy who investigated Uri Geller in the 70's along with Wilbur Franklin who had a strange death.

ISSO/ISEP²³³ Research in the Physics of Consciousness



Dick Bierman and Jack Sarfatti at ISSO Telegraph Hill²³⁴

<http://www.fourmilab.ch/rpkp/>

Evidence for backwards in time “retro causality” mental effects in our brains.

Related links

<http://noosphere.princeton.edu/>

Global Consciousness Project²³⁵

http://www.datadiwan.de/SciMedNet/library/articlesN73+/N74Nunn_time.htm

²³³ “Internet Science Education Project”

²³⁴ The white board shows the experimental pre-sponse effect in our living brain of future causes of past effects. See Dean Radin’s “The Conscious Universe”.

²³⁵ “The analysis of data from September 11 has some new aspects. We have now established that the strength and persistence of the effects in the EGG data are unique in the three-year database. Focused analyses of correlations across the eggs, moment by moment, as well as correlations across time, as the day progressed, both show extraordinary, highly significant relationships where there should be none.” – Roger Nelson

Explaining Radin's and Bierman's pre-sponse brain data.

“On the evidence so far, pre-sponses are genuine causal anomalies that appear to be readily reproducible. If these characteristics turn out to be robust, they'll have to be explained. Major questions centre on whether orthodox quantum theory can be modified to accommodate them and, if so, what sort of modification is needed. Some quite intensive discussions on this topic were held on-line (in the 'quantum mind' forum) at the end of last year. Two front runners emerged from the discussions, one due to Henry Stapp and the other to Jack Sarfatti, both of whom are physicists based in California.”

Henry Stapp's Bohr-Heisenberg idealistic model of pre-sponse

“Stapp's idea is to push the Copenhagen interpretation of quantum theory as far as it will go. This leads him to a view similar to that of Alfred North Whitehead who held that reality is a series of 'knowings' (Whitehead sometimes called them 'actual occasions of experience'). In particular, until an event has registered in someone's mind, its nature is not necessarily fixed. So the apparent pre-sponse could be an outcome of the unfixed nature of reality prior to observation by someone (note that the GSRs were recorded and were not seen by anyone until long after each experimental session).”

Jack Sarfatti's Bohmian realistic model of pre-sponse

“Sarfatti's suggestion is quite different. He builds on David Bohm's picture of the quantum world, which divides reality into 'particles' and the 'quantum potential'. According to Bohm the ' quantum potential ' has no sources and thus cannot be influenced by the 'particles', despite being responsible for guiding their motions. Sarfatti however suggests that the 'particles' of certain systems, including brains, can feed back to influence the 'quantum potential' in a manner which essentially involves loops in state space (i.e. imaginary space) but can sometimes manifest as temporal loops in the perceived world.” – quotes by Dr. Chris Nunn

A biologist reading the online preview of this book wrote to me asking why I believed in Jesus. I answered:

What do you mean? Do you mean my online book "Destiny Matrix" (soon to be in paper)?

That last chapter is by my 88-year-old father Hyman Sarfatti not me.

I have nothing against Jesus of course, but I am not religious in the old fashioned way like my mystical Dad.

I am more in the tradition of English Skepticism and French Rationalism, Roger Bacon, Thomas Hobbes,²³⁶ John Locke, Voltaire et-al.

His views should not be confused with my own.

I wanted him to see his ideas in print before he passes to the other side.²³⁷ Although he, and my Mom, are both mobile, hale and hearty with no major ailments.

I have a physical theory of consciousness that produces plausible numbers for humans like ~ 0.3 seconds for the objectively clocked resolving time of a subjective inner conscious moment based on 10^{18} qubits in the brain - the actual number of hydrophobically caged electrons inside microtubules (see Roger Penrose's "Shadows of the Mind" and Stu Hameroff's web page). The power dissipation needed to maintain our stream of consciousness is only $\sim 10^{-2}$ Watts. All of these numbers are tied to the Hubble parameter H that, in my theory, is related to a local cosmological $\Lambda(x)$ field that is the cosmological consciousness pump!

²³⁶ "Leviathan as Ahab's "Whale" in Moby Dick as discarnate intelligence -- "Star Maker" "Cosmic Coincidence Control" (John Lilly)?

²³⁷ Like Kip Thorne wanting gravity wave data for John Archibald Wheeler now ~ 92

The Right Stuff

This section is mathematical requiring a mature physical intuition of an experienced theoretical physicist and can be skipped by the non-mathematical faint-hearted reader.²³⁸ ☺

The local cosmological field pumping our stream of inner consciousness is

$$\Lambda(x)_{here-now} = \left(\frac{H(x)}{c} \right)^2 = \left(\frac{1}{L_p^*(x)} \right)^2 \left[1 - L_p^*(x)^3 |\Psi(x)|_{future|past}^2 \right]$$

$L_p^*(x)$ is the locally variable quantum gravity Planck scale *amplified* from hyperspace.

$\Psi(x)_{future|past}$ is the spontaneous broken phase symmetry *local* order parameter of quantum vacuum²³⁹ whose partial cohering of the random zero point fluctuations of the false vacuum creates classical curved spacetime from Josephson phase modulation and the local cosmological field $\Lambda(x)$ from local amplitude modulation. The two are coupled together of course.²⁴⁰ $\Psi(x)_{future}$ is Aharonov's *retarded* "destiny vector". $\Psi(x)_{past}$ is Aharonov's *retarded* "history vector". The complex conjugate mirror images through the real number axis are the advanced state vectors as shown in John Cramer's "transactional interpretation" of quantum theory with its "handshake" between future and past.

Cramer's "handshake" is essentially the same idea as Professor O. de Beauregard's

²³⁸ "Faint heart never won Fair Lady." Iolanthe, Gilbert & Sullivan

²³⁹ As in P.W. Anderson's "More is different" and as in the New York Times article on the challenge to particle physics from solid-state theory.

²⁴⁰ Fred Alan Wolf's book "Starwave" was an early attempt at formulating this idea. Fred and I discussed this emerging idea as far back as the 1960's when we were both physics professors at San Diego State. Fred's recent work in this, partially funded by my ISEP:

"A Quantum Physical Model of the Timing of Conscious Experience." in *Toward a Scientific Basis for Consciousness*, Eds. S. R. Hameroff, David Chalmers, and A. C. Scott. Boston, MA: The MIT Press

"The Timing Of Conscious Experience: A Causality-Violating, Two-Valued, Transactional Interpretation Of Subjective Antedating And Spatial-Temporal Projection" *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, Vol. 12, No. 4. pp. 511-542. Winter, 1998.

"The Quantum Mechanics of Dreams and the Emergence of Self-Awareness." in *Toward a Scientific Basis for Consciousness*, Eds. S.R. Hameroff, A.W. Kaszniak, and A.C. Scott. Boston, MA: The MIT Press, 1996, pp. 451-67.

"On the Quantum Physical Theory of Subjective Antedating." *Journal Of Theoretical Biology*, 1989, Vol. 136, pp. 13-19.

“Feynman zigzag which replaces faster than light quantum action at a distance by retroactivity from future to past, i.e. “telos”.

Spirits of Christmas Future and Christmas Past, eh? ☺

Both past and future qubit inputs generate our subjective inner experiences of the "present".

$$N^{*2} \hbar \sim \left(\frac{e^2}{\hbar c} \right) \left(\frac{mc^2}{H} \right)$$

$$N^{*2} 10^{-27} \sim 10^{-2} 10^{-27} 10^{21} 10^{17}$$

$$N^{*2} \sim 10^{-2} 10^{21} 10^{17} \sim 10^{36}$$

$N^* \sim 10^{18}$ in agreement with the observed anatomical number of caged electron SETs²⁴¹ in the human brain

This critical threshold for the formation of “pre-sponse”²⁴² is

Post-Quantum Backaction ~ Quantum Action

or

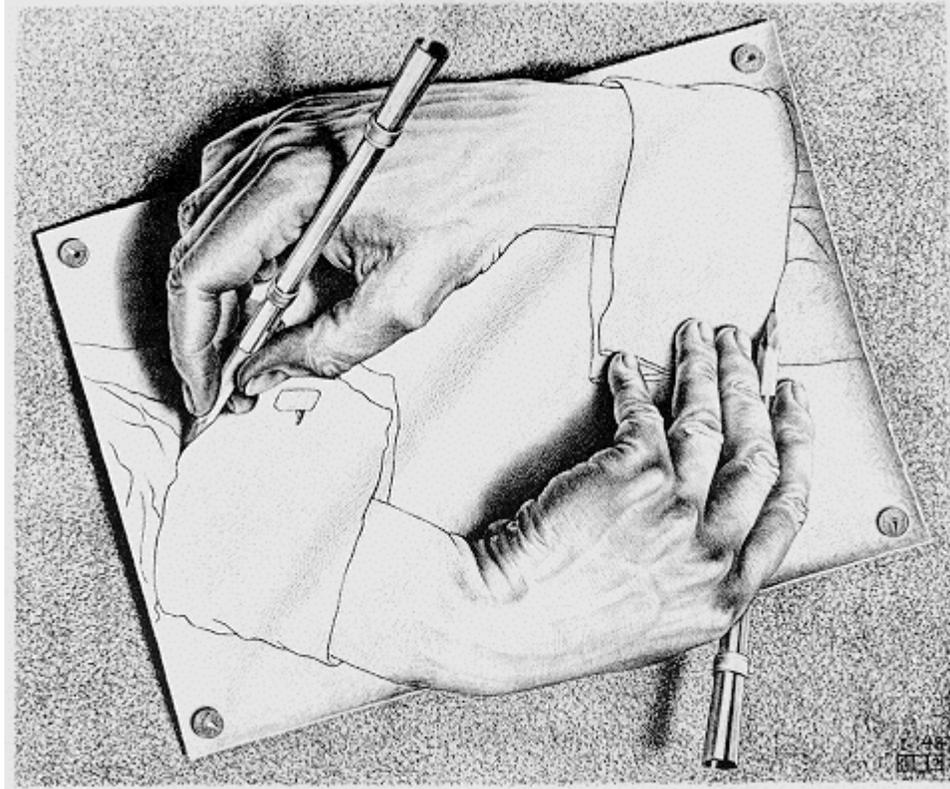
It takes two to tango.

or

When you look into the abyss, the abyss looks back at you.

²⁴¹ Single Electron Transistors at the nanometer scale.

²⁴² Post-quantum signal nonlocality violating orthodox quantum theory because of non-equilibrium at the sub-quantum level in the sense of the papers of Antony Valentini.



<http://www.worldofescher.com/>

In orthodox quantum theory, N is so small that the backaction rate per quantum is too weak compared to the action rate, i.e.,

$$\alpha \frac{mc^2}{N^2 H} \gg \hbar$$

Post-Quantum Backaction Barrier Height \gg Quantum Action Barrier Height

$$T \approx \frac{1}{HN^*} \approx 0.3 \text{ sec}$$

In general this is

$$T \approx \left\langle \frac{1}{Nc\sqrt{\Lambda}} \right\rangle$$

For the duration T of moment of inner consciousness.²⁴³

$$N \sim \iiint dx dy dz \left| \Psi(\text{here} - \text{now}) \right|_{\text{future}|\text{past}}^2$$

$$\frac{N}{\iiint dx dy dz} \approx \left\langle \left| \Psi(\text{here} - \text{now}) \right|_{\text{future}|\text{past}}^2 \right\rangle$$

$$\frac{NL_p^{*3}}{\iiint dx dy dz} \approx \left\langle L_p^{*3} \left| \Psi(\text{here} - \text{now}) \right|_{\text{future}|\text{past}}^2 \right\rangle \equiv L_p^{*3} \rho_s(\text{here} - \text{now}) \equiv \xi$$

Where ρ_s is the density of the superfluid in the partially coherent quantum “ground state” of the conscious matter. In the case of the quantum vacuum as the “ground state”, the superfluid is “virtual”, i.e., coherent quantum states of huge numbers of off mass shell virtual bosonic quanta. $\xi > 1$ is “anti-gravity” and $\xi < 1$ is “dark matter”.

More details on this are below will be in my second book "Super Cosmos", which is the technical sequel to this popular “nonmathematical” book. The notation is explained more below. The symbol $\langle \rangle$ means take the appropriate average over the region where the qubits are roughly localized, e.g. the volume of the human brain with a billion billion (10^{18}) qubits. The “memes” are there all right. Their “qubit pilot wave” footprints in matter are in the synchronized spatio-temporal correlations of the material brain activity. These nonrandom correlations can be compared to a dance by a Corps de Ballet, which is how Bohm and Hiley picture superconductivity in “The Undivided Universe”. These equations besides explaining consciousness, also explain, I think, how to make "vacuum propellers"²⁴⁴ (<http://www.fourmilab.ch/documents/vprop/>) for flight without ejecting propellant (Bianchi identities on the quantum coherence corrected local Einstein geometrodynamics field equation), how to make time machine star gates connecting the universes next door to us in what Stephen Hawking calls "O Brane New World" ("The Universe in a Nutshell") and what dark matter really is.

²⁴³ Chapter 14 of “The Undivided Universe” by Bohm and Hiley on the GRW model.

²⁴⁴ Term coined by John Walker

It's a unified simple pretty picture unifying consciousness with gravity as Roger Penrose sees through the glass darkly and as we also did back in 1974 in "Space-Time and Beyond" - a silly immature work of course. We do not need the "Flat Earth Physics" of Haisch, Rueda and Puthoff (HRP) that corresponds to the "false vacuum" where $\Psi(x) = 0$.²⁴⁵ In that case gravity in the form of classical curved spacetime cannot even come into being because the negative antigravity quantum pressure from the zero point fluctuations of the gauge force and source fields is too large and overpowers their positive zero point energy density fluctuations. You need to break the internal phase symmetry to compensate this effect. When you do that you get classical gravity in a globally self-consistent way like Andre Sakharov hoped for in 1967.

Telos as Final Causes in Post-Quantum Physics

***"Like most of modern science, which characteristically shuns the deeper questions of 'final causes' and human purpose."
Colonel Robert Hickson (January 6, 2001)***

"Suppose there is even something vaguely teleological about the effects of consciousness, so that a future impression might affect a past action." Roger Penrose, "The Emperor's New Mind" pp 442-445 (1989)

"It seems to me that biological systems are able in some way to utilize the opposite time-sense in which radiation propagates from future to past. Bizarre as this may appear, they must somehow be working backwards in time." Sir Fred Hoyle, "The Intelligent Universe", p. 213 (1986)

No, I did not read Colonel Robert Hickson's paper of January 6, 2001 below before I wrote "Destiny Matrix" with allusions to Shakespeare's "Tempest" and Melville's "Moby Dick" and "Ishmael". I saw the work below for first time only on December 26, 2001.²⁴⁶

²⁴⁵ HRP assume a globally flat spacetime whose zero point dielectric response imitates gravity. They are missing the all-important coherence order parameter. The HRP theory is internally inconsistent. Also Puthoff makes no explicit connection of his classical "PV" model with quantum electrodynamics.

²⁴⁶ This reminds me of an incident from 20 years ago with I.J. Good who worked with Alan Turing cracking the Nazi war code. See Thomas Pynchon's "Gravity's Rainbow". Good wrote me a letter asking

This is John Lilly's "Cosmic Coincidence Control" in action, that "invisible Police officer of the Fates" in "Loomings" the first chapter of "Moby Dick."²⁴⁷

<http://www.usafa.af.mil/jscope/JSCOPE01/Hickson01.html>

"Strategic Defense-In-Depth of the Homeland and the Moral Hazards of Two New Materialist Ideologies of Sociobiology and Neuroscience's View of Man in Full and Their Likely Effects on the Moral Character of the Citizen by Colonel Dr. Robert Hickson, Visiting Professor, Joint Special Operations University, U. S. Special Operations Command"

Excerpts relevant to the thesis of this book:

"The neuroscientific view of life, has become the strategic high ground in the academic world, and the battle for it has already spread well beyond the scientific disciplines and, for that matter, out into the general public....

The new generation of neuroscientists.... express an uncompromising determinism.... [i.e.,] that there is not even any one place in the brain where consciousness or self-consciousness (Cogito ergo sum) is located. This [consciousness or self-consciousness] is merely an illusion created by a medley of neurological systems acting in concert.... Since consciousness and thought are entirely physical products of your brain and nervous system--and since your brain is fully imprinted at birth [it is "an exposed negative waiting to be slipped into developer fluid" to develop what is "already imprinted on the film.... i.e., the individual's genetic history"]--what makes you think you have free will? Where is it going to come from? What "ghost" [i.e., Geist, spirit], what "mind", what "self", what "soul", what anything that will not be immediately grabbed by those scornful quotation marks is going to bubble up your brain stem and give it to you? (Tom Wolfe, "Hooking Up"--Chapter 5, "Sorry, but Your Soul Just Died") [Given the inner logic of these neuroscientific premises, not only "free will", but also "free reason" itself, is an illusion--and a self-refuting proposition, to boot! -

Our provident and strategic (prudent and far-sighted) defense of the common good will be, however, an even greater test for us as a nation, in light of some very powerful, perhaps subtly ungovernable, and even dangerously self-replicating, new technologies, such as genetic engineering, bio-remediation, robotics, molecular electronics and other

if I had read his "GOD(D)" paper that he gave in Chicago ~ 1980 to some parapsychology group. Of course, I had not seen it. The reason I.J. thought I had was that some of the ideas in his paper were identical to those I had in a paper in Psychoenergetic Systems. I.J. was miffed that I did not cite his paper, which I had not seen. These strong nonlocal correlations between my paper and I.J.'s had to do with a "superluminal telepathic discarnate intelligence" that Good called "GOD(D)" --very much like Stapledon's "Star Maker", Hoyle's "Black Cloud" and Melville's "police officer of the Fates" in Moby Dick.

²⁴⁷ Thanks to Ron Pandolfi for alerting me to these considerations.

nano-scale technologies. Yet a far more important challenge to our “providing for the common defense” will be the intimate moral effects of certain shocking new views, which derive from our predominant scientific culture, about “the nature of man” and the world. Even within our predominant culture of scientific materialism, some of these new views are altogether shocking and psychologically dislocating--and politically “radioactive”. Just as the theories of Darwin, Marx, Freud, and Nietzsche have had great effects upon man’s perception of himself, and also upon the character of his pervasive political culture and even his strategic revolutionary warfare, so, too, will the growing new theories of sociobiology, evolutionary psychology, and neuroscience touch him most inwardly; and especially since they may also make intimately manipulative use of psychotropic drugs and GNR technologies, and other bio-technologies of power. Although, like most of modern science, which characteristically shuns the deeper questions of “final causes” and human purpose--e.g., “What is man for?”--neuroscience and sociobiology will certainly compel us to re-examine the question “What is man?” Drawing on the language of the vivid-souled Tom Wolfe [2], we may frame our initial strategical admonition and challenge something like this: The “Confluence” or “Hooking Up” of the sociobiological-neuroscientific view of life (and the natural man) with the self-replicating application of GNR technologies is a terrible thing to think upon![3] The allure of hermeticism--the temptation of this potent hidden knowledge--and of unbounded demiurgic engineering, in combination, will be very great and intimately consequential. Indeed, “If it weren’t attractive, it wouldn’t be a temptation.

And, it is hard to hold “the Natural Man” down. The lure of unbounded liberation is seductive. We may remember that Shakespeare’s Caliban showed us that, very movingly. Nature itself is not enough. Neither is raw force, nor “power without grace”, some would say! Despite his beautiful poetry of heart and speech, Caliban himself was full of lust and spiritual astigmatism. He had, as it were, a restive libido dominandi; a desire for “power without grace”--and for the raptures that came from a delusive sense of liberation and dominion. Let us think of utopian Caliban now amongst the scientists, and among the seductive new technologists, and we may see some of our strategic challenges more clearly....

In a famous essay by the British military historian, Sir Michael Howard, entitled, “The Bewildered American Raj: Reflections on a Democracy’s Foreign Policy”, [5] he notes our confused American dominion and “mood of resentment” (55) over the ingratitude of the world towards our power. ...

With these various considerations in mind from the political wisdom of our cautious Founding Fathers and from our disciplining Constitutional Order—while likewise mindful of America’s doubtful cultural dominion, “Caliban’s Bewildered Raj”, and modern science’s intrinsic and tendentious exclusion of telos and all Aristotelian “final causes”--a more descriptive and neutral alternative title for this essay might be: “The Great Power of GNR Technologies in Light of the World-View of Modern Neuroscience and Sociobiology, and their Combined Effect on the Moral Character of the Citizen and Honorable Fighting Man: A Strategic Defense-in-Depth of the Homeland under an

Increasingly Centralized State and Balkanized-Uneducated Culture with Porous Borders”.

But, first, another pre-emptive caution, and suggestive literary allusion.

A Message to my Gentle Reader:

If, unlike exile Ishmael on the first page of Moby Dick, you are unable first to “sail about a little and see the watery part of the world”, thereby “driving off the spleen and regulating [your sluggish] circulation”, you should certainly not too rashly read what follows! For, the subject matter is (in the words of Master Rabelais) “a terrible thing to think upon”--especially if it is also now “a damp and drizzly November in [your] soul” and if you are likewise psycho-cramped and “grim about the mouth”, as Ishmael alas was! Rather, you should, like him, “account it high time to get to sea as soon as [you] can”. And, I wish you good sailing! For the rest of you, we may continue.”

End of excerpts from Colonel Hickson’s paper.

Also from Neal Pollock; pollockn@spawar.navy.mil Chief Acquisition Engineer, PEO(IT)C1 <http://www.usafa.af.mil/jscope/JSCOPE00/Pollock00.html>

"B. People like to believe they are in control (i.e. conscious)

1. simple observation belies this belief
2. belief differs from knowledge; few study epistemology
3. people ascribe expertise to college degrees and job titles
 - a. most scientists have never studied the Philosophy of Science
 - b. understanding a specialty does not imply understanding per se

C. Our society supports a belief in causation--a bottoms-up approach--past drives the present

1. Jung developed synchronicity--meaningful coincidence
2. Jung spoke of a top-down approach, a teleological approach
 - a. the desired goal, for instance, drives the present from the future
3. when planning a journey you need both the start point and the end point
 - a. as the Mad Hatter told Alice, if you don’t know where you’re going, any road will take you there."

OK now to the physics explaining all of the above and refuting the "ant colony" view of Man by E.O. Wilson in his "sociobiology" and its derivatives all based on physics, bad and bogus. ;-)

The key paper is by Richard Feynman:

**"Space-time approach to non-relativistic quantum mechanics",
Reviews of Modern Physics, Vol. 20, p. 267 (1948), Feynman²⁴⁸**

"The quantity ψ depends only on the region R' previous to t... It does not depend, in any way, upon what is done to the system after time t. This latter information is contained in χ . Thus with ψ and χ we have separated the past history from the future experiences of the system ... the asterisk on χ^* denotes complex conjugate ... the function $\chi^*(xyzt)$ characterizes the experience ... to which the system is to be subjected."

Feynman's Lagrangian method is precisely "a journey you need both the start point and the end point".²⁴⁹ The key idea I present below is inherent in Feynman's Section 5 "Definition of the Wave Function" and it is the basis for Yakir Aharonov's "Destiny" and "History" two state vector "multiple time" version of quantum physics in which teleology (AKA "telos") is implicit. Teleology is explicated when I step beyond Aharonov from quantum to the post-quantum covering theory. This is a violation of "sub-quantum equilibrium" in the sense of Tony Valentini's papers.

http://www.edge.org/3rd_culture/bios/valentini.html

<http://www.fourmilab.ch/rpkp/valentini.html>

The post-quantum level has "signal nonlocality" in contrast to the quantum level, which has "signal locality"²⁵⁰ in spite of "quantum nonlocality". Abner Shimony calls the latter "passion at a distance". It is a fainthearted kind of passion methinks. If Abner Shimony "is content with a vegetable love", which most certainly does not suit me, why he is welcome to it. ☺²⁵¹ OK back to Feynman:

"Choose a particular time t and divide the region R into pieces future and past relative to t."

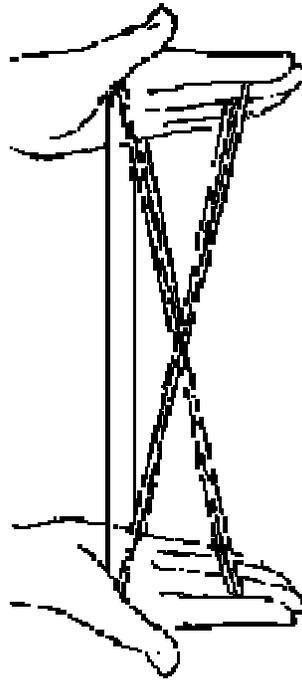
²⁴⁸ In Julian Schwinger's Dover volume on "Quantum Electrodynamics". p. 321 Equations (13) – (16) See also Feynman's Ph.D. on the forced quantum harmonic oscillator and the elimination of EM field oscillators to get both advanced and retarded light cone actions at a distance between electrons, i.e. Paper 23 in Schwinger.

²⁴⁹ I will discuss this in detail in my second more technical book "Super Cosmos".

²⁵⁰ Quantum entanglement cannot be used as a stand-alone communication channel in orthodox quantum theory. It can in post-quantum theory. Pre-sponse is a violation of quantum theory. Pre-sponse is evidence for the reality of post-quantum signal nonlocality from local order parameters.

²⁵¹ <http://members.aol.com/guron/pat/>

The Cat's Cradle Principle: Collision of History with Destiny and Ice-9!



<http://personal.riverusers.com/~busybee/catcradle.htm>

The upper hand is the final cause hyper surface of future destiny. The lower hand is the past cause of history. I will now give my version of Feynman's insight using Dirac notation in a slightly novel fashion.

$$\begin{aligned} |\psi\rangle &= |past\rangle\langle past|\psi\rangle + |future\rangle\langle future|\psi\rangle \\ &= |history\rangle\langle history|\psi\rangle + |destiny\rangle\langle destiny|\psi\rangle \end{aligned}$$

That is, imagine two spacelike surfaces "past" and "future" with all possible world lines that start on either surface and end up at "here-now" = spacetime event x . I generalize Galilean t to Einstein's 4-dim event x . For this discussion:

- "past" = "history"
- "future" = "destiny" or "teleology" or "purpose"
- "x" = "here-now"

Roughly as a first approximation. Therefore,

$$\psi(x) \equiv \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \psi \rangle = \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{history} \rangle \langle \text{history} | \psi \rangle + \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{destiny} \rangle \langle \text{destiny} | \psi \rangle$$

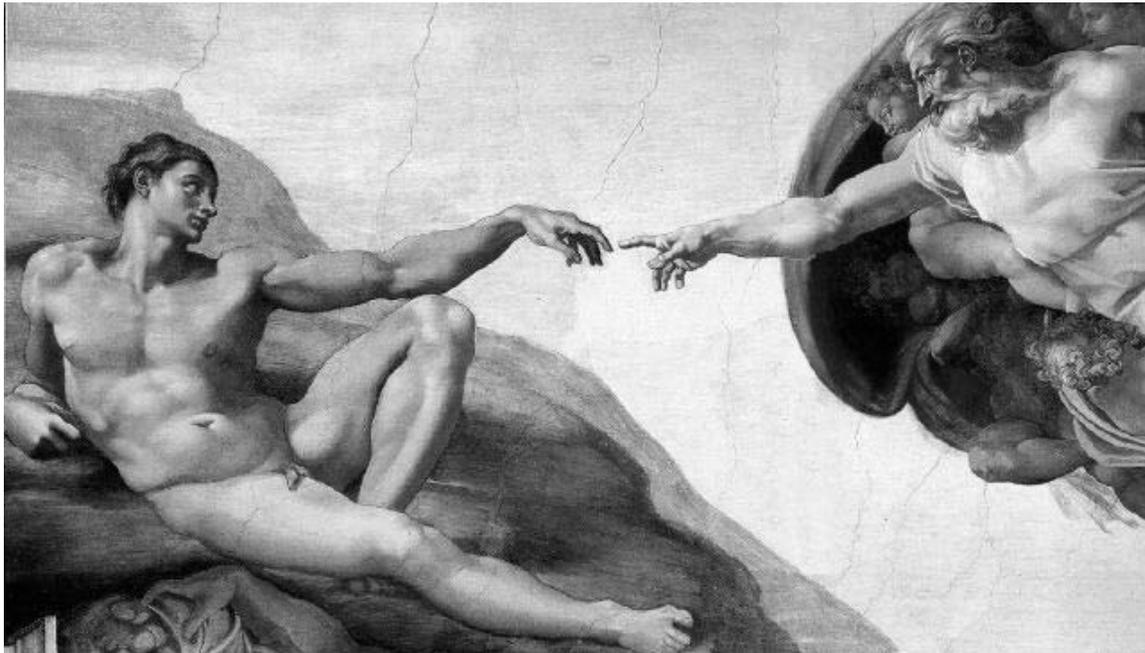
$$\begin{aligned} |\Psi(x)|_{\text{future}|\text{past}}^2 &\equiv |\Psi(\text{here} - \text{now})|_{\text{future}|\text{past}}^2 \equiv \langle \psi | \text{here} - \text{now} \rangle \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \psi \rangle \\ &= \left[\langle \psi | \text{destiny} \rangle \langle \text{destiny} | \text{here} - \text{now} \rangle + \langle \psi | \text{history} \rangle \langle \text{history} | \text{here} - \text{now} \rangle \right] \\ &\times \left[\langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{history} \rangle \langle \text{history} | \psi \rangle + \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{destiny} \rangle \langle \text{destiny} | \psi \rangle \right] \\ &= \langle \psi | \text{destiny} \rangle \langle \text{destiny} | \text{here} - \text{now} \rangle \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{destiny} \rangle \langle \text{destiny} | \psi \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi | \text{history} \rangle \langle \text{history} | \text{here} - \text{now} \rangle \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{history} \rangle \langle \text{history} | \psi \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi | \text{destiny} \rangle \langle \text{destiny} | \text{here} - \text{now} \rangle \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{history} \rangle \langle \text{history} | \psi \rangle \\ &+ \langle \psi | \text{history} \rangle \langle \text{history} | \text{here} - \text{now} \rangle \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{destiny} \rangle \langle \text{destiny} | \psi \rangle \end{aligned}$$

When one pictures this in terms of Feynman's "spacetime paths" or "world lines", it's a bit like a "Cat's Cradle" made from a string.²⁵² The nexus (crossing point) of the world lines is "here-now".²⁵³ <http://www.nytimes.com/books/97/09/28/lifetimes/vonnegut-cat.html>

²⁵² Mentioned in email to me from Eugenia Macer-Story.

²⁵³ Kurt Vonnegut's novel "Cat's Cradle" is a fictional account of my Cornell physics teachers in the Manhattan project. In addition to Colonel Robert Hickson's concern about a nano-goo destroying the biosphere, the quantum vacuum phase transitions are potentially equivalent to "Ice 9" if misused.

The Cat's Cradle is one of the meanings hidden in



Adam's hand is the history state vector pointing to the future. God's hand, the Finger of Fate, La Forza del Destino, is the destiny state vector, Henry Dwight Sedgwick's "home of explanation" pointing to the past.²⁵⁴ Do not confuse "past" and "future" with Wheeler-Feynman's "advanced" and "retarded". The Dirac "ket" $| \rangle$ is "retarded" and the Dirac "bra" $\langle |$ is "advanced". Therefore, the history and destiny state vectors each have advanced and retarded components. John Cramer's "transactional interpretation" is simply the limit of the model here when

$$\langle future | \psi \rangle \equiv \langle destiny | \psi \rangle \rightarrow 0$$

Therefore, in this generally wrong limit of retarded determinism of "sociobiology" and "strong AI":

²⁵⁴ The opposite pointing hands also symbolize the post-quantum "two way relation" between pilot qubit wave and particle not found in the approximation that is orthodox quantum physics with signal locality. The "two way relation" (coined by Bohm and Hiley in *The Undivided Universe*) is the loop in state space mentioned by Dr. Chris Nunn above in addition to the time loops has signal nonlocality. The difference between quantum signal locality and post-quantum signal nonlocality violating the "no-clone" theorem is a key idea of this book.

$$\psi(x) \equiv \langle x | \psi \rangle \rightarrow \langle \text{here} - \text{now} | \text{history} \rangle$$

Is now a giant quantum vacuum wave function or local order parameter partially cohering locally random zero point fluctuations of virtual bosonic quanta of the "false vacuum" of the "unified field" in Einstein's sense and in the sense of what Andre Sakharov was

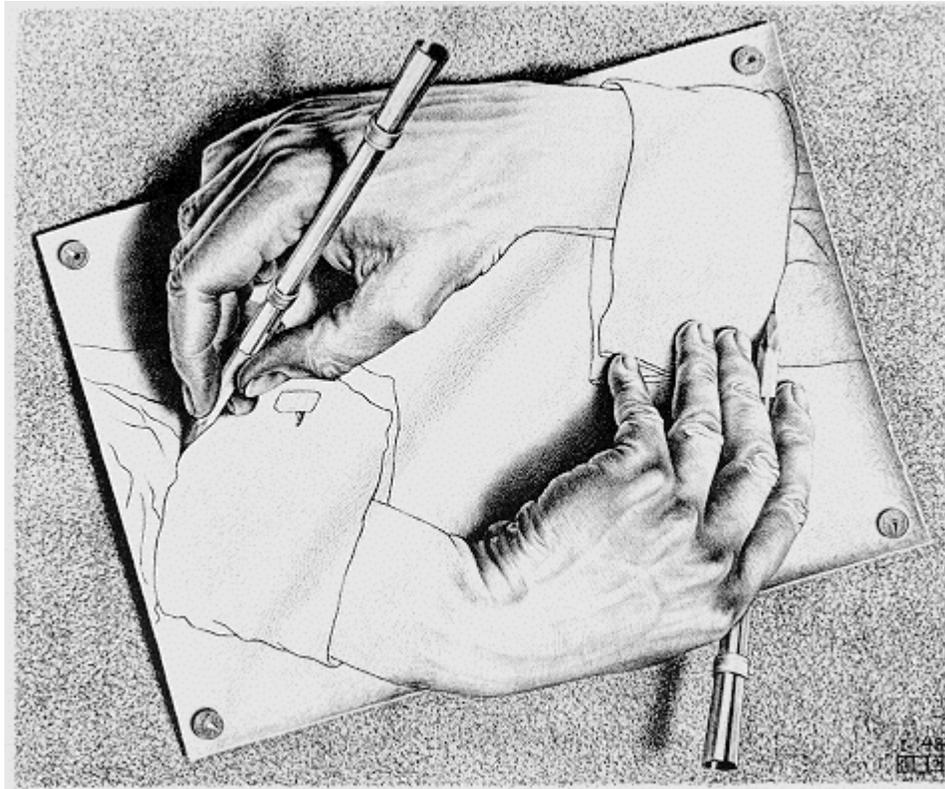
seeking in 1967. I get $|\Psi(x)|_{future|past}^2$, in my theory of the local cosmological $\wedge(x)$ field

generalizing Giovanni Modanese's ,

<http://int.phys.washington.edu/ect/postdoc/modanese/>

<http://xxx.lanl.gov/abs/gr-qc/?9612022>

with *four* kinds of globally self-consistent time loops. The two *off-diagonal* time loops in which history and destiny coherently interfere are obviously the most interesting. The naive retarded determinism of E.O. Wilson and his disciples is only one term out of the four. Furthermore, in the post-quantum domain the naïve determinism of “two new materialist ideologies of sociobiology and neuroscience” as well as “strong AI” in the sense of Roger Penrose, are replaced by spontaneously sentient self-organization in a Cat’s Cradle of globally self-consistent Novikov “loops in time” of qubit flows symbolized of course by Escher’s “Drawing Hands”.



Spontaneously Sentient Self-Organization by the Time Loops of History's Collision with Destiny

The quantum vacuum stress-energy density of this "post-quantum conscious computer" - we can call them "Spectra" class <http://stardrive.org/cartoon/spectra.html> ☺ is

$$t_{\mu\nu}(\textit{here-now})|_{\textit{virtual-quanta}} = \frac{\hbar c}{L_p^{*2}(\textit{here-now})} \Lambda(\textit{here-now}) g_{\mu\nu}(\textit{here-now})$$

Where $g_{\mu\nu}$ is Einstein's local classical geometrodynamical field.

$\Lambda(x) > 0$ is exotic quintessential repulsive "anti-gravity" for "vacuum propellers" and for keeping star gates stable and open.

$\Lambda(x) < 0$ is exotic attractive "dark matter".

The universe normally sits at $\Lambda(x) = 0$ which is Einstein's classical 1915 geometrodynamics.

Einstein's geometrodynamics local field equation generalizes to²⁵⁵

$$R_{\mu\nu}(x) - \frac{1}{2} \left[R(x) - \frac{2}{L_p^2} \left(1 - L_p^3 \left| \Psi(x) \right|_{future|past}^2 \right) \right] g_{\mu\nu}(x) = - \frac{L_p^2}{\hbar c} T_{\mu\nu}(x)$$

L_p^{*2} = area of one Bekenstein "bit" amplified by the universe's unseen dimensions of "O Brane World" (AKA "Super Cosmos") as in Stephen Hawking's "The Universe in a Nutshell".

Send in the clones! The Achilles Heel of quantum cryptographic computing?

http://www.vex.net/~buff/sinatra/cgi/arch.cgi/Send_In_the_Clowns²⁵⁶

The no-cloning theorem, not of humans, but of qubits, is the corner stone of the vaporware field of quantum computers, quantum cryptography and quantum teleportation.²⁵⁷ The no-cloning theorem is thought to prevent the use of quantum nonlocality entanglement for stand-alone command-control-communication (C³) both faster than light and backwards in time from future to past as actually seen in human brain pre-sponse retro-PK by Dean Radin and Dick Bierman. This is, therefore, a contradiction between theory and experiment. Strictly speaking the no-cloning theorem is formally correct. The problem is that it does not ask the relevant physical question. Let's review the conventional wisdom.

"If cloning were possible, then it would be possible to signal faster than light using quantum effects ... to clone an unknown quantum state ... is not possible in general in quantum mechanics..." A breakdown in the strict linearity of quantum superposition allows "time-travel, faster than light communication and violations of the second law of thermodynamics." The standard proof of the no-cloning theorem is irrelevant for a very

²⁵⁵ x = here-now

²⁵⁶ "Isn't it rich, isn't it queer

Losing my timing this late in my career

But where are the clowns - send in the clowns", Stephen Sondheim

similar reason to the irrelevancy of von Neumann's "proof" that orthodox quantum mechanics would not allow context-dependent nonlocal hidden variables.

Here is the standard proof that one cannot clone an arbitrary unknown quantum state. We want to "copy" or "clone" the qubit $|q\rangle$. The input state is assumed to be $|q\rangle|s\rangle$, where $|s\rangle$ is the "target slot".²⁵⁸ The quantum-computing gate is the linear operator U , i.e. unitary hence conserves probability, reversible etc. The goal is

$$U|q\rangle|s\rangle \rightarrow |q\rangle|q\rangle$$

Where $|q\rangle$ is arbitrary. Therefore, the dual relation on any other qubit $|q'\rangle$ is

$$\langle q'| \langle s| \tilde{U}^* = \langle q'| \langle q'|$$

Where \tilde{U}^* is the complex conjugate of the transpose of rows and columns of the matrix representing the quantum computing gate in some computational basis i.e. quantum frame of reference in physically real, but immaterial intrinsically mental, qubit space beyond spacetime and matter. However, the quantum computing gate unitary matrix transformation U leaves the Dirac "bra-ket" inner product invariant because

$$\tilde{U}^* = U^{-1}$$

Where U^{-1} is the reversible inverse matrix that quantum erases the action of the quantum computer gate U . Therefore,

$$\langle q'|q\rangle = \langle q'|q\rangle^2$$

Hence, either

$$\langle q'|q\rangle = 1$$

²⁵⁷ How this new development on the intrinsic post-quantum nature of quantum computers of very high complexity affects the ability to quickly factorize large integers into primes to break RSA public key cryptography has not yet been investigated.

²⁵⁸ "Quantum Computation and Quantum Information" Nielson & Chuang, Cambridge 2000, p. 2-3, 18 and p. 532 Box 12.1

Or

$$\langle q'|q\rangle = 0$$

Contradicting the premise that the two qubits q and q' are arbitrary relative to each other.²⁵⁹ This is mathematically correct, but it is physically irrelevant, i.e. it does not ask the right question. It's the right answer to the wrong question.

"What if we allow cloning devices that are not unitary? What if we are willing to allow imperfect copies that nevertheless are 'good' according to some interesting measure of fidelity? ... The cloning of non-orthogonal pure states remains impossible unless one is willing to tolerate a finite loss of fidelity in the copied state." p. 532²⁶⁰

Knowing about "More is different" quantum optics, superconductivity, spontaneous broken symmetry in the quantum vacuum, (i.e., Goldstone theorem) leads to the following question. Phase coherent quantum states, like in atomic Bose-Einstein condensates, and in electrical superconductors, and in superfluid helium and laser light, are uncertain in the number of copies! We do not want eigenstates of the total number of copies operator in the Fock space with a fixed definite number of clones all marching in step, receiving their orders from a common pool of shared active quantum information! Indeed, the latter is mathematically impossible. For example, as a simple counter-example, we start with two target slots instead of only one. The *phase incoherent* input state is then $|q\rangle|s\rangle|s'\rangle$. What we want then is the partially phase coherent quasi "superfluid" output state

$$U|q\rangle|s\rangle|s'\rangle \rightarrow |q\rangle|q\rangle|s'\rangle\langle qqs'|U|qss'\rangle + |q\rangle|q\rangle|q\rangle\langle qqq|U|qss'\rangle$$

$$\left|\langle qqs'|U|qss'\rangle\right|^2 + \left|\langle qqq|U|qss'\rangle\right|^2 = 1$$

²⁵⁹ Reducto ad absurdum

²⁶⁰ This is an important potential loophole in how the Pundits interpret the no-clone theorem.

Similarly,

$$\langle q' | \langle s | \langle s' | \tilde{U}^* \rightarrow \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' s' \rangle \langle q' | \langle q' | \langle s' | + \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' q' \rangle \langle q' | \langle q' | \langle q' |$$

Again the unitary inner product is invariant, however, this time, the spontaneous broken symmetry allows a non-trivial self-consistent finite polynomial (over the complex field) solution. Define the complex number z as

$$z \equiv \langle q' | q \rangle$$

The polynomial to be solved, with complex coefficients from the matrix elements of the quantum computing gate matrix U is then of the simple form

$$z = cz^2 + c'z^3$$

Let's prove this. Unitarity entails

$$\tilde{U}^* U = 1$$

$$z = \langle q' | \langle s | \langle s' | \tilde{U}^* U | q \rangle | s \rangle | s' \rangle = \langle q' | \langle s | \langle s' | | q \rangle | s \rangle | s' \rangle = \langle q' | q \rangle$$

$$\begin{aligned} z &= \left[\langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' s' \rangle \langle q' | \langle q' | \langle s' | + \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' q' \rangle \langle q' | \langle q' | \langle q' | \right] \times \\ & \left[| q \rangle | q \rangle | s' \rangle \langle q q s' | U | q s s' \rangle + | q \rangle | q \rangle | q \rangle \langle q q q | U | q s s' \rangle \right] \\ &= \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' s' \rangle \langle q' | \langle q' | \langle s' | | q \rangle | q \rangle | s' \rangle \langle q q s' | U | q s s' \rangle \\ &+ \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' s' \rangle \langle q' | \langle q' | \langle s' | | q \rangle | q \rangle | q \rangle \langle q q q | U | q s s' \rangle \\ &+ \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' q' \rangle \langle q' | \langle q' | \langle q' | | q \rangle | q \rangle | s' \rangle \langle q q s' | U | q s s' \rangle \\ &+ \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' q' \rangle \langle q' | \langle q' | \langle q' | | q \rangle | q \rangle | q \rangle \langle q q q | U | q s s' \rangle \\ &= \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' s' \rangle \langle q q s' | U | q s s' \rangle \langle q' | q \rangle^2 \\ &+ \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' s' \rangle \langle q q q | U | q s s' \rangle \langle s' | q \rangle \langle q' | q \rangle^2 \\ &+ \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' q' \rangle \langle q q s' | U | q s s' \rangle \langle q' | s' \rangle \langle q' | q \rangle^2 \\ &+ \langle q' s s' | \tilde{U}^* | q' q' q' \rangle \langle q q q | U | q s s' \rangle \langle q' | q \rangle^3 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 z = & \langle q'ss' | \tilde{U}^* | q'q's' \rangle \langle qqs' | U | qss' \rangle z^2 \\
 & + \langle q'ss' | \tilde{U}^* | q'q's' \rangle \langle qq q | U | qss' \rangle \langle s' | q \rangle z^2 \\
 & + \langle q'ss' | \tilde{U}^* | q'q'q' \rangle \langle qqs' | U | qss' \rangle \langle q' | s' \rangle z^2 \\
 & + \langle q'ss' | \tilde{U}^* | q'q'q' \rangle \langle qq q | U | qss' \rangle z^3
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 c = & \langle q'ss' | \tilde{U}^* | q'q's' \rangle \langle qqs' | U | qss' \rangle \\
 & + \langle q'ss' | \tilde{U}^* | q'q's' \rangle \langle qq q | U | qss' \rangle \langle s' | q \rangle \\
 & + \langle q'ss' | \tilde{U}^* | q'q'q' \rangle \langle qqs' | U | qss' \rangle \langle q' | s' \rangle \\
 c' = & \langle q'ss' | \tilde{U}^* | q'q'q' \rangle \langle qq q | U | qss' \rangle
 \end{aligned}$$

These coefficients depend on the matrix elements of the quantum computer gate U and on the "initial conditions $\langle s' | q \rangle$ and $\langle q' | s' \rangle$ ". It is quite obvious that any choice of U and any choice of $|q\rangle, |q'\rangle, |s'\rangle$, even in this simple low complexity case, always have non-trivial solutions for the invariant inner product constraint. I mean solutions that are different from $|q\rangle = |q'\rangle$ or $\langle q | q' \rangle = 0$. There is always a zero root of course. But in this simple model

$$c'z^3 + cz^2 - z = 0$$

$$(c'z^2 + cz - 1)z = 0$$

Apart from the zero root,

$$z_{\pm} = \frac{-c \pm \sqrt{c^2 + 4c'}}{2c'}$$

“I'm very well acquainted, too, with matters mathematical,
 I understand equations, both the simple and quadratical,
 With many cheerful facts about the square of the hypotenuse.”
 Major General Stanley, Pirates of Penzance, Gilbert & Sullivan



Therefore, we have, in this simplest model, two classes of invariant solutions. With increasing complexity the maximal number of classes of invariant solutions is the degree of the polynomial. The condition of cloning an arbitrary qubit is, therefore, effectively satisfied even in the simplest model above with some phase coherence, and even better, I suspect, at high complexity. The resulting macroscopic phase-coherent quantum state has a local order parameter $\psi(x)$, which represents successful post-quantum cloning in the new sense of a coherent superposition of an uncertain number of clones. As the mean number of quantum clones increases to astronomically large finite numbers, the set of roots to the polynomial for the invariant unitary inner product of $|q'\rangle$ with $|q\rangle$ pre and post-cloning gets very large. The superfluid state, i.e. macro-cloned coherent state, with the local order parameter $\psi(x)$ ²⁶¹ is of the form

$$|\psi\rangle = c_1|q\rangle + c_2|q\rangle|q\rangle + c_3|q\rangle|q\rangle|q\rangle + \dots + c_n|q\rangle \dots_n |q\rangle + \dots$$

²⁶¹ Think of x as an event in 4-dim spacetime. In general x will be an event in the full hyperspace of Super Cosmos.

The local order parameter is

$$\begin{aligned}\psi(x) &\equiv \langle x | \psi \rangle \\ &= c_1 \langle x | q \rangle + c_2 \langle x | q \rangle \langle x | q \rangle + c_3 \langle x | q \rangle \langle x | q \rangle \langle x | q \rangle + \dots + c_n \langle x | q \rangle \dots \langle x | q \rangle + \dots\end{aligned}$$

The "Bohm system point" material "hidden variable" or "particle" piloted by the qubit $|q\rangle$ "mental landscape" can be "real" on mass shell or "virtual" off mass shell. The latter case is for the quantum superfluid vacuum that Haisch, Rueda and Puthoff have no notion of in their various models for "origin of inertia" and for "PV electro-gravitics" motivated by the UFO enigma.

Conclusion, Bose-Einstein condensates, especially non-equilibrium ones in pumped open systems like Frohlich electric dipole modes in biological membranes, are intrinsic post-quantum bit "Xerox" copy machines with increasing signal nonlocality as complexity increases. Therefore, what the no-cloning theorem really says is that it is impossible to use a reversible probability conserving "quantum gate" in a "quantum computer" to make a definite number of clones of an arbitrary input qubit $|q\rangle$. Such a number eigenstate is completely incoherent. However, it is possible to make a partially coherent "superfluid" state of uncertain numbers of that arbitrary input bosonic qubit with long-range phase coherence in the amplified output. Indeed, this is what local order parameters in complex material systems are!

Spectral Associative Memories

"It does seem that causation from the future is becoming more mainstream. I was invited to present my work at a quantum computing workshop at NIPS2000 in Breckenridge (the work sparked by Jack's writings which led to 6 published papers and an integrated circuit)." by Ron Spencer, PhD, formerly at Department of Electrical Engineering, Texas A&M University where this work was done, now at "Silicon Laboratories in Austin now, just minutes south of Hal [Puthoff], working on coplanar wave guides and near-microwave optical transceivers."²⁶²

rspencer5@austin.rr.com

<http://home.austin.rr.com/rspencer/>

<http://home.austin.rr.com/rspencer/Publications/>

<http://www.bbb.caltech.edu/compneuro/cneuro00/0112.html>

²⁶² E-mail, December 19, 2001

My Spiritual Path by Hyman Sarfatti ²⁶³

“There is no creature who is not destined for the supreme goal as there is no river which is not winding its way to the sea.” – Avatar Meher Baba



Hyman Sarfatti at Age 87 and Jack Sarfatti

Born in The Cave 1914

Life is the only literature that lives and if I had not first lived this story, it would not be worth the writing. This consciousness is sufficient recompense for relating what has made an indelible impression on my mind.

As related to me by my older sister, in 1914, the year in which I was born, a war had been raging for two years between Bulgaria and Turkey. Unfortunately, Greece became a victim of the hostilities because the armies of both countries would cut across Greece, north to south and vice-versa. The town of Monastir, a suburb of Kastoria in which I was

²⁶³ Jack Sarfatti's 88-year-old father.

born, was in the left-center of Greece and made a direct passage-way for the two opposing armies to cross in order to get at each others front lines.²⁶⁴

The Bulgarians, as it turned out, were a good and principled people because as their armies would cut across Greece, north to south to get at the front lines of the Turks, they did not harm the Greek population in any manner whatsoever. In fact, if they took anything they needed such as food, drink, fodder for their horses etc., they would pay for everything they needed.

However, the Turks were a brutal and bloodthirsty people who took what they needed, never paying for anything. In fact, they would rape the women and kill anyone who resisted, male or female. For obvious reasons, lookouts would be posted in the hills so that when Turkish troops would be spotted advancing, the lookouts would jump on their donkeys and ride through the town yelling, "The Turks are coming! The Turks are coming!" This is reminiscent of Paul Revere in our Revolutionary War riding his horse yelling, "The British are coming! The British are coming!"

Of course, the American people's army made their stand and battled the British, but the Greek people simply gathered up their children, packed everyone's back with everything they could carry for survival and headed for the hills in which there were many caves.²⁶⁵ They would live in these caves until all the Turkish troops had passed and it would be safe to go back to their homes.

As Fate would have it, my very dear and wonderful mother was pregnant with me and on one of these occasions, the hurried and forced march into the hills brought on birth pangs and I was born in one of these cold, damp and dark caves in the winter of November 1914. The midwives simply stretched out a blanket on the rough earthen floor and I was born under candlelight, as my good mother related it to me.

²⁶⁴ Hyman's father was from Naples, Italy. His business was trade in fruit between Italy and Greece.

²⁶⁵ Not unlike Afghanistan today.

It is ironic that the only other Jewish individual I know of that was born in a cave was Jesus.

However, Mary gave birth to Jesus in a cave that had been converted into a stable to house the animals that came into town with their owners, like we park our cars in garages or parking lots. The stables had stalls called mangers filled with plenty of hay and lit up with oil lamps. Besides, there was an inn next door where all amenities could be purchased and there were no cruel and murderous enemies at the "door". Therefore, I may say that Jesus was born in a Hilton Hotel compared to where I was born, and my mother had a much harder time, generally speaking, than Mary did.

Strangely enough, I have always had a heart-felt sympathetic affinity to Jesus even as a teenager. My sister Regina, the oldest in the family often told me the story that when I was a baby in the crib, I would wake up at night crying and asking for water in Ladino, "Yo quiero agua - Yo quiero agua!" "I want water, I want water!" My mother had assigned sister Regina the duty of caring for me in the night time so that mother could get a well-deserved and needed rest at night as she worked in the day-time taking care of the family.

Sister Regina would bring me a cup of water to drink and say, "Here is your water," in Ladino²⁶⁶, but I would shake my head saying, "No, yo quiero agua, no yo quiero agua!" My sister would get exasperated repeating, "Here is your water," in Ladino and I would repeat, "No, no quiero agua, no yo quiero agua." This went on for months.

I remember this story well because when I grew older, I realized intuitively that the child in the crib was asking for the spiritual water of Truth, not the drinking water. This has been the key signature to my life, for I have always been searching for the Truth.

²⁶⁶ 15th Century Castilian Spanish mixed with Hebrew from 1492 when Ferdinand and Isabella expelled the Jews from Spain because they were the "brains" of the Moorish Empire. Ladino is to Spanish as Yiddish is to German.

Beat The Devil

When I was about seven or eight years old, I had periodically, the most frightening of dreams. I dreamt that I was in the bottom pit of Hell and seeing the Devil clearly in all of his ugly fierceness scowling at me. I was scared out of my wits, but slowly I felt a strong and distinct surge of courage well up in me coursing through my body and into my heart. Then I would stand tall facing the Devil, look straight at him and say, "I'm not afraid of you; God will protect me. I'm not afraid of you; God will protect me. Do your worst, I'm not afraid of you, God will protect me." I remember to this day the exact words I voiced in defiance. I said those words with such a bravura that the Devil seemed to cringe and slowly fade away. Our dream world is just as real as our awake world, each having its own reality and running the gamut of fears, doubts, worries, despair, resentment, anger, hatred, hope, courage, pains and pleasures, happiness and misery, all seeming real in both the dream and the awake world.

I had this same dream periodically for many months where I got to the point where I dreaded going to sleep for fear of having this most frightening dream recur. But who can give up sleep? So reluctantly, I would lay down in my bed and think, "Oh well, if I should have the same dream again, God will protect me. I had a simple child-like faith in God that was instinctive and natural. I did not have to think about God. God was as natural as flowers and trees, birds and stars. Around that time, a boy my age living in the same building and whose father had recently passed away said to me, "My mother says that my father is in Heaven with God and that he is an angel." Then he looked up in the sky pointing and saying, "See those angels in the sky." I would say, "Where, where?" I didn't doubt him for a moment, only I couldn't see the angels. Thereafter, for many days I would periodically look up in the sky hoping to see angels. Of course there were angels but I couldn't see them just yet. Who could doubt God and His angels?

Along about the same time when I was seven, eight and nine, there were some ladies, all grandmothers who all knew each other, who would come to visit my mother to chat over a cup of demitasse Turkish coffee of the most wonderful aroma and taste. I would ask my mother for some, which she always gave me and I would stand aside sipping my

coffee. I enjoyed listening to these wonderful ladies conversing in Ladino, which I understood quite well. I was struck by the fact that in practically every sentence spoken, God was mentioned. The phrase used was, "El Dio Santo," the Holy God. It was like a golden thread running throughout the fabric of their conversation. I felt very good listening to them. I really enjoyed their 'company.' This made a deep impression on my young mind and perhaps helped me in my dreams of Hell and the Devil, which occurred around the same time.

Sometimes one, two or three of these ladies would drop by when mother was not at home. I would welcome them in, as I was always delighted with their company. Immediately, I would take out the real, traditional, copper Turkish coffee pot that my father had told me that they had brought with them on the boat from Greece when they sailed to the United States. I would immediately start making some Turkish demitasse coffee that I learned to make by watching my mother make it innumerable times. The ladies would tell me not to bother, but I would insist that they stay and have some coffee. I was proud and happy to serve them and they seemed pleased with my hospitality. They told me how good the coffee was and praised me for it. I simply adored these ladies and always felt happy in their presence.

There was one lady that I remember in particular, Tia Luna, who seemed to be the conversational leader of the group. I recall clearly how she said that she fasted one day a week every week of the year, including of course Yom Kippur. It was a religious fast in which she always prayed to God, El Dio Santo, asking for His help for some sick individual or family member having some difficulty. She was indeed a Saint and I remember her like it was only yesterday.

In touching on the subject of fasting, let me say that it is a common denominator for every religion in every part of the world. It is a part of religious observances such as the one-day Fast of Yom Kippur of the Jews or the Thirty-Day Fast of Ramadan of the Moslems. Both are exactly alike except that the Moslems fast for thirty days in a row or

thirty Yom Kippurs consecutively. The relationship between fasting and religion is so pervasive that one cannot separate them. They are heads and tails of the same coin.

Mahatma Gandhi said, "I know that there is no prayer without fasting and all fasting, if it is a spiritual act, becomes an intense prayer. I can as well do without my eyes as without fasts. What the eyes are to this outer world, fasts are for the inner world.

St. Clement (AD 150-215) a Greek theologian said, "Fasting is better than prayer." The prevalent beliefs of the ancient Greeks was that the soul reached its greatest power when totally cut off from the lower digestive system of the body and relinquishing sex-activity as well. The fast, no food and no sex, freed the soul from the influence of the senses of the body and brought the individual nearer to the Gods and receive their wise messages. The Romans as well as the Greeks believed that through fasting one could become an oracle, a medium through which the gods could speak and communicate their wisdom.

It is said of Pythagoras, a Greek philosopher and mathematician (582-500 BC), that his fasting practices generated the insights for his most elegant mathematical theories and helped develop his scientific skills and power of prophesy. Also, one of the basic tenets of Pythagorean philosophy is the belief in reincarnation.

During the early Christian era men fasted as an ascetic act that included rigorous self-discipline, self-denial, silence and prayer, thereby attaining virtues.

Moses, Buddha and Jesus, all three fasted for forty days and forty nights completely, unlike the Fast of Yom Kippur or the Thirty-Day Fast of Ramadan when food is consumed once every twenty-four hours.

Moses received the Ten Commandments from God after his forty-day complete fast on Mount Sinai.

Buddha attained Enlightenment after his forty-day complete fast under a banyan tree. Then he went on his mission teaching his Eightfold Path to Perfection and his Wheel of Rebirth, to live eternally in Eternal Life with God in full consciousness. Let me add that the face of the Buddha as represented in statues of the Buddha is an expression of the calmness of the Cosmic Consciousness or the state of Nirvana.

The philosophy of Buddhism states:

The Four Noble Truths

1. The existence of suffering
2. The cause of suffering (ignorance)
3. The cessation of suffering
4. The Eightfold Path to Perfection that leads to the cessation of suffering

The Eightfold Path to Perfection

1. Right belief
2. Right thought
3. Right speech
4. Right living
5. Right action
6. Right work
7. Right meditation
8. Right adoration of God

Jesus fasted for forty days and nights in the wilderness and was tempted by Satan to give up his faith in God, following His precepts and doing His Will. In return, Satan would give him unlimited wealth and worldly power. It is ironic that both Jesus and I were born in a cave in the humblest of circumstances and we both wrestled with Satan, Jesus in his way as an adult and I in my way as a young boy. And we both emerged victorious. God always wins, never loses, so it behooves us all to stay with God. It is never too early or

too late to be spiritually minded and have supreme faith in and love for God. By our own thoughts, words and deeds, we make our own Heaven and our own Hell.

When I was in my twenties, the thought occurred to me that if I had a choice of being any famous or prominent individual in all of history in any major field of endeavor, who would I choose to be like the most. The answer came to me instantaneously. It was Jesus. To me he was the greatest -- Numero Uno. Jesus was the sweetest, sanest and dearest individual who had ever walked on the face of the earth. I have always had the greatest respect and love for Jesus, even though I was raised in the Jewish tradition, went to Hebrew school, attended a Sephardic Synagogue which I loved, was circumcised and Bar-Mitzvah'd at thirteen. I was a 'Jew for Jesus' long before the Jewish individual who started the organization known as 'Jews for Jesus' was born, or perhaps he was still in his diapers. This organization was started in San Francisco and its headquarters are still here.

When I was about ten, eleven and twelve, I remember living on the lower East Side of Manhattan and that I would often walk across town to get to the Italian section. There the most wonderful fruit and vegetables among other foods were sold on pushcarts and storefronts. It brought joy to my heart to see crowds of people happily shopping. The activity was festive and I would buy a piece of delicious fruit and ate it as I sauntered along. It was a pleasant way to spend the afternoon.

Now, to get to the Italian section from where I lived, I had to cross the Bowery, which was then the Mecca for alcoholics. Near to the intersection where I would cross was a Salvation Army chapter, a storefront with a deep interior. As I looked inside through the storefront plate glass, I could see all the way forward a pulpit with chairs in front of it, sometimes occupied. Obviously, a Salvation Army chaplain would give a sermon and then after would serve sandwiches, donuts and coffee. In short, first food for the soul then food for the body is a practical and wise combination in the right order. This tradition and service has always engendered in me a great respect and love for the Salvation Army.

Now in the facility up close to the plate glass was a huge Bible on a bookstand similar in size to the large Webster's dictionary one may find in a library on a stand. I would read the open pages, and it seemed to me that every time I passed by, the Bible would be turned to another page and another chapter. It was then and there that I started reading the New Testament. The Bible also contained the Old Testament but more often it was open to the New Testament. As young as I was, I was very literate and could read the Bible with ease and could understand it well. I did not find any conflict with the Old Testament. The Five Books of Moses and the New Testament were to me the repositories of the most and best Truths. My intuitive heart told me it was the truth from God. All religions come from God and are meant to bring people back to God. I certainly had no problem understanding the teachings of Jesus, which were to me as clear as crystal. I have always enjoyed reading the Scriptures of all religions. The reading of Scriptures develops a devotional bent of mind and makes one humble. Before God, one cannot become an egotist or ostentatious.

I started high school at the age of twelve. I was generally a good student and well behaved. One year I had a wonderful English teacher who taught us well. She focused upon and insisted that we learn how to read, write and speak English with excellence. Her favorite homework was to read some classic in literature and write a book-report on it. In class daily, she would assign a student to write on the black board about some character or event in the book that we were studying. Every student took a turn at the blackboard. Of course my turn would come. I saw behind the events and characters in the story a meaning of moral and spiritual significance. Things did not just happen. There was clearly cause and effect, or "As ye sow, so shall ye reap" or the Law of Compensation or Retribution, or Karma as the Hindus call it. Invariably, in writing my composition on the blackboard, I would inject some quote from the New Testament attributed to Jesus, which would explain from the moral point of view, why things happened as they did. I knew that these events and results were not manifestations of some blind, foreign or oppressive Fate. They were based on the inexorable spiritual laws of God in Creation. The Scriptures made that clear.

I knew my compositions were flawless as I could read and write comparably and equally with any college student, by today's standards - perhaps better.

We were studying Ivanhoe when it came my turn at the blackboard. I chose to write about the wicked Black Knight, his evil character and wicked ways and the final results of all of his wickedness. He had an insatiable appetite for wealth and power.

His selfish ego-mind dominated all of his thoughts, words and actions. I injected the teachings of Jesus to explain why he ended up as he did, as just retribution for his demoniac character and wicked actions. After finishing writing our composition on the blackboard, we were required to read it out loud before the teacher and classmates.

From my opening sentence, the class went into such a silence that you could literally hear a pin drop. I had my student audience mesmerized as they concentrated on every word I spoke. When I came to the end, their reaction was as if they had just gotten out of a spell and remained speechless momentarily. Moments later, my English teacher asked me how come I knew so much about Jesus. I cannot forget her exact words even to this day. She said "Hyman, you are a nice Jewish boy; how come you know so much about Jesus? I answered simply, that I liked reading the Bible. Thereafter, whenever I wrote a composition to be read out loud, absolute silence was the norm. A student or two would even shush the class at the slightest disturbance. When Hyman spoke, everyone would listen.

The subtle power that I exhibited unquestionably came from the spirit of the Truths that I had gleaned from the Bible. Words come alive and are potent when the Spirit of Truth is behind them. I had a facility for reading and understanding Scripture with remarkable ease. Nothing was too deep for my understanding. I have been told more than once that I should have been a preacher.

Let me add that my English teacher always gave me two tens for a single composition, a ten equaling 100% - two tens were the equivalent of 200%. Perhaps one ten was for

flawless composition and other ten for scriptural knowledge. I am probably the only student in any English class that rated 200% for a single composition.

One day in the spring, I was walking on the Boardwalk of Coney Island. I was about seventeen at the time, when I came upon an intersection where the street ran up to the boardwalk. At the corner right off the boardwalk, I saw a large individual standing on a wooden portable pulpit with a large book in his hand, preaching. I knew immediately that it was a Christian evangelist, because such sights were common in those days. We had our Billy Graham's all over the place. I approached and joined a small crowd listening with rapt attention. I focused on every word he uttered with a booming voice and very articulate presentation and with great sincerity. He was telling the crowd of the events preceding the Crucifixion of Jesus and the Crucifixion itself. His speech was so moving and I felt so sorry for the suffering Jesus that tears started welling up in my eyes and rolling down my cheeks. I didn't realize it until a cool breeze from the ocean rolled in and cooled my warm tears. Realizing suddenly that I had been weeping I looked around me furtively to see if anyone else had tears in his eyes. I saw that I was the only one and suddenly the thought came to me, "I am a Jewish boy and Jews are not supposed to cry over Jesus."

Immediately, I took out my handkerchief and gently blew my nose, feigning that my tears were only due to a cold. I felt somewhat embarrassed that I had wept for Jesus. Can you for a moment, picture a Jew-boy in a crowd of Christians weeping for Jesus? That preacher could have made a Sphinx melt into tears. My tears were totally sincere and honest. By then I had a very sympathetic rapport with Jesus as we're on the same 'wavelength'.

Remaining on the subject, I was in my early twenties when one day in the morning, I had gone to the Main Public Library on 42nd Street and Fifth Avenue. Looking through the catalogue on Religion and Philosophy I came across a title that intrigued me. It was 'The Life of Jesus the Christ' by an author named Levi. I took it out immediately to read it in the main reading room. I remember that it was 9:30 am when I started reading the book.

It was so interesting that around lunchtime, I debated with myself whether I should stop and go out for lunch or continue reading. I decided that the book was much too interesting to stop even for lunch, so I went to the men's room, had a drink at a water fountain readily accessible and then went back to my place and continued reading. I never ate breakfast with perhaps only some acid fruit juice, so that I fasted all day while reading.

Amazingly, I focused on the book with such concentration that I was aware of my mind but not my body. I was all mind and no body unaware of my surroundings. I kept reading the book until five minutes before 10pm, when a bell would ring announcing the closing of the Library.

I got up and was reading the last page as I walked up to the return counter. I had finished this version of the New Testament, cover to cover in twelve and one half hours of total concentration. I felt as light as a feather as if walking on a cushion of air. My mind felt clear and pure, my heart was buoyant with a sense of emotional equilibrium, and my soul cleansed of any residue of impurity. I felt happy like nothing in the world could disturb me. The sky could have fallen down at the time and I would not have been the least bit upset. It may be said that I got a 'Spiritual High.'

I felt generally good the following week when I thought of my wonderful experience. And so I decided to go back the Main Library and read the same book again. I got the book out by 9:30 am and reread it. At around noontime, I got up to go the men's room, drink some water at the fountain and returned immediately to the reading room. The thought of having lunch did not appeal to me and seemed like a sheer waste of time when I had so much mental and spiritual 'food'. The call of my soul for the Truth overrode the call of my body for food. I read the Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ' from cover to cover with total concentration, finishing by five minutes to 10:00pm. Again, I experienced the same 'spiritual high' as before.

A week later, I got the urge once more to go to the Main Library and read the book once more cover to cover. I finished reading the book in time for the closing of the Library. This was the third reading in two weeks. I got the same 'spiritual high' for a third time.

This can be compared in a manner to the 'high' gotten from drug-use, with a big difference. The 'high' gotten from drug-use has a bad after effect, resulting in depression, misery, pain and illness. The 'spiritual high' brings health, joy, mental stability, emotional equilibrium, courage, faith and hope - with no unwelcome side effects.

Drug use develops rapidly into a craving for the pleasure it gives followed by pain in an endless cycle of pleasure and pain. In my 'spiritual high' I was likewise developing a craving or addiction - but for God, Jesus and Truth, with no pain or unwelcome side effects. In fact, to become addicted to God frees one from all the dualities of a materialistic life, such as pleasure and pain, happiness and misery, health and sickness, success and failure, riches and poverty, etc.

On the peak of the God-Consciousness or Cosmic Consciousness storms never beat, misfortunes never settle, vicissitudes never venture and disasters never fall, because that individual has risen above all mortal ignorance, weakness and sin. The wisest thing that anyone can do is to develop a predisposition for God, Truth and Love. Nothing is real but God, because God is permanent or immortal and He never changes. Everything else in the Universe is in a process of change through the dual aspects of Evolution and Involution (the development of consciousness.) Therefore, everything in the Universe has only a temporary or relative reality. Therefore, the whole Universe is not real -- only God is Real.

Speaking of libraries, when I was about eighteen I visited a local library and was looking in the section marked Philosophy and Religion when my finger touched a book, as I was running it across the various titles. The book fell to the floor, face-up and I read the title, The Bhagavad Gita. The title intrigued me, so I picked it up and went to the reading room. After about a half-hour, I said to myself, "Wow, how long has this book been

around." At the time I did not realize that it was the Numero Uno of the many Hindu Scriptures. The book is an actual conversation between Krishna an incarnation of God, about five thousand years ago with Arjuna, His friend, companion and disciple. God as Krishna dictated the Bhagavad Gita to his top disciple, Vasudeva, and it is truly God speaking directly. I read the Scripture through and through and reread it two or three more times. Then I decided to write a short version of it, taking excerpts that seemed to pertain to my understanding and me.

This copy, written in longhand on white blank paper, I carried with me in my back pocket, reading and re-reading it countless times. It always had a beneficial effect on me. It seemed to lift my spirits and gave me hope for the future. I treasured it as much as I did the teachings of Jesus. I regarded them both as being on the same level.

Again, when I was about eighteen, I joined the Rosicrucian Order, headquarters in and received weekly manuscripts. The basic study is of all religions and philosophies and to bring one to God and become ultimately Self-Realized or One with God. I read all the books published by the Order and read many of their monthly issues of a magazine called the Rosicrucian Digest. Among the dozen or so books published were two that I loved to read, (a) The Mystical Life of Jesus (b) The Secret Doctrines of Jesus. I was already familiar with the teaching of Jesus through the New Testament. By the time I read The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ, I was convinced that Jesus was the Messiah that the Jews never recognized even to this day. I was indeed a 'Jesus freak' on the highest intellectual level. In fact, I believe that I understand Jesus better than the Pope himself.

At this point, let me go back to when I was twelve years old. My older brother Sam had bought a set of the Bernarr McFadden Encyclopedias of Physical Culture. Bernarr McFadden was then the nationally famous Guru of health and Physical Culture. He also published a monthly magazine called, Physical Culture which was very successful and popular.

My brother Sam practiced the lessons for a time and then gave up. He told me he was too busy to continue his efforts and I could have the set of eight volumes. I was very literate at twelve and could read the encyclopedias with ease and understand everything. I was fascinated by its teachings and started immediately to follow his system of health building, which included physical exercises, diet which was most important, yoga, breathing methods, all kinds of baths and exposure to air, sun and earth, massage and aids to health and curing diseases with natural methods, including fasting.

In four years of steady practice and adopting a strict vegetarian diet, which was recommended as the ideal diet for building and maintaining health of body and mind, I achieved perfect health, incredible stamina, great strength and a beautiful body. I may interject that Yoga Ashrams around the world serve strict vegetarian menus and Yogis on the spiritual path are strict vegetarians to a fault. Back to Nature and up to God is the essence of their philosophy.

As to vegetarianism, Appolonius of Tyana (A.D. 10-98) a Greek philosopher said that he refused to eat meat on the grounds that it defiled the mind and rendered it impure. He considered that the only pure food was what the earth produces, fruits, vegetables and nuts. He also abstained from wine, because it disturbed the composure of the mind. He was 100% vegetarian, like all Yogi's are. Yoga philosophy says that meat has vibrations not conducive to health and spirituality and which excites the passions of lust and anger. A vegetarian diet, they say (Yogis) calms the mind and the passions are greatly reduced, make one more self-controlled and is conducive to spirituality. The mind actually becomes clearer and stronger. They are absolutely right because I have proved all of this myself in the practice of vegetarianism over long periods of time.

Appolonius of Tyana also believed in re-incarnation and even spoke of who he was in a previous incarnation.

Plotinus, a Greek philosopher in the same era (AD 204-270) thought along the same lines and emphasized the unity of all creation and the ideal of oneness with God-God, Nature and Man or unity Consciousness and no real separation between the three.

Let me relate a significant incident. In my neighborhood lived a young individual, my age of sixteen, who was a bully who terrified the whole neighborhood, by challenging anyone and everyone, teen-agers and adult alike, to engage in fighting him.

One day I was playing handball, by myself when suddenly this bully came upon the scene and grabbed my ball. He started playing with it as I had been doing, when after a few minutes, I asked for my ball back. He said that if I wanted my ball back I would have to take it from him.

He was provoking me, as was his habit, to fight him to get my ball back. He would use any ruse to get someone to fight him. I accepted his challenge. As we squared off like two fighters in a boxing ring, he began weaving in and out, side to side like a professional boxer. I waited for him to come in and throw a punch. As he came in close to throw a punch, I threw one with lightning speed, so fast he never saw it coming. I struck him such a powerful blow that he went reeling backwards and fell like a board of wood. He looked so surprised when he got up and said, "You win" with a wan smile and stretched out his hand to shake mine. One blow struck and the fight was over. It was my left hand. Had I been able to follow up with my right hand, he would have needed a medic to revive him.

I was in top shape physically and he was unaware that I had trained myself for four years steady and had remarkable strength and stamina for my age. Thereafter, when I would run into him occasionally in the neighborhood, I was struck by the fact that his whole personality had changed. He acted sweet and gentle with a ready smile and without the slightest trace of arrogance, belligerence or prone to violence. He even said once that if I ever need help, to call on him. He became a friend instead of a potential enemy. I believe that my purity of body and mind and my proneness to spirituality and religious

bent of mind, got to him subtly and he was `reborn' in the moral and spiritual sense. I say this in retrospect. We influence others by our own state of body, mind, heart and soul for good or ill.

In my mid-twenties, World War Two had started. I went to trade school and learned enough to get a job as a ship fitter, 3rd class in the shipyards of Bethlehem Steel in Brooklyn. For some obscure reason I transferred to a job at Todd Shipyards In Hoboken, NJ and I was upgraded to ship fitter 2nd class. I enjoyed my work and the pay was good for those days. After about four years through the war, working six days per week ten hours a day, I contracted a cold and cough that I neglected for weeks. Besides, I was smoking cigarettes, which was bad for me. In those days the cancer causing potential of smoking was not in the public consciousness at all. In fact, it was unknown and unspoken. Let me add that at some time, I was notified by the Draft Board, to come down and be examined by government doctors as I was eligible to go into the Army. I passed the exams but received a draft deferment, because of my essential work in the shipyards.

Getting back to the time I was neglecting to treat my cough and cold, I contracted bronchitis, which developed into pneumonia and became deathly sick. Providentially, my brother Joe happened to come by for a visit to my apartment in the Flatbush section of Brooklyn. I was married to Millie at the time and my brother Joe was not aware that I was home in bed seriously ill. I had little Jack who was a most beautiful and brilliant child then. Brother Joe and his girlfriend, who later became his wife, took one look at me and immediately called for an ambulance. I was rushed to Kings County Hospital somewhere in Brooklyn. This actually saved my life, for I would have died shortly. God did not want me yet and so I survived.

The first day after the very night that I was taken to the hospital, my mother and brother-in-law, Sam Cohen, came to visit me. After a few words, I asked my mother to bring a certain Rabbi who used to visit us when I was living at home.

He was a very sweet and gentle soul and I felt that his presence would comfort me. Upon hearing this, I heard my dear mother telling brother-in-law Sam that I was dying, while she was weeping, "My Hymie is dying." After a while a nurse came in and said it was time for everyone to leave. I saw my mother walking out of the room still weeping.

The next day, my mother visited me bringing a jar of chicken, vegetable soup, fresh made. My mother was an excellent cook, but I had no appetite whatsoever. Even the thought of food nauseated me, but out of respect for my mother and not wanting to hurt her feelings, I ate most of it. I did not even taste the hospital food. The next day my mother visited me again, bringing some more fresh made vegetable chicken soup. I wasn't the least bit hungry, but not to hurt her feelings I ate it once more. I still did not touch the hospital food. Then I told my mother, that instead of bringing me food, to bring me a big bag full of oranges, lemons and grapefruit, which she did the very next day. I told her that every time she would come to bring me more of the same. I believe she visited me every other day, bringing me some more oranges, grapefruit and lemons. I asked the nurses on duty round-the-clock, to find the biggest glass and fill it with a fresh squeezed cocktail of mixed juices. I drank these juices daily for twenty-seven days, taking no food whatsoever. In other words, I fasted for twenty-seven consecutive days on acid fruit juice and a little water, nothing else. For twenty-seven days I did not have so much as a glass of milk, a cup of coffee, or a single slice of toast. Of course I did not tell my mother or the nurses. I simply gave my hospital meals to others in the large rooms of four beds and patients.

From my study and practice of the Bernarr McFadden lessons on natural methods for building health and curing disease, I learned about the efficacious effects of fasting and vegetarianism, as well as all of the natural aids to health and curing of diseases of every kind. Bernarr McFadden owned and ran a Physical Culture Hotel in Dansville, New York where his system was practiced. He literally cured thousands of people of various diseases which the medical profession said were either incurable, or could be helped on a limited basis. Even many thousands of people without a disease would go there to

improve their health. In my practice of his methods in the past, I had proved to my self that he was totally right. He was a true Guru of Health.

Long before Dr. Linus Pauling came out with his theories about high doses of Vitamin C for the cure of colds of any severity, I had been practicing it for years. Bernarr McFadden had been teaching the same for fifty years previously. Among true followers of Physical Culture, Dr. Linus Pauling's theories and practice were common knowledge. Even I knew more that the good doctor did. Let me prove my point.

Going back to the hospital, where I fasted for twenty-seven days on nothing but fresh squeezed acid fruit juice and water, the time came for me to be discharged from the hospital. It was customary for every patient being discharged to receive a complete check-up including X-rays.

I was in the office of the doctor who examined me and had the X-rays of my lungs with her, a female physician of course. She looked at me with dismay. She could not understand why my lungs showing up in the X-rays were perfectly clear. She put the X-rays on the light screen once more, commenting, "I can't understand it, after a severe bout with pleurisy and pneumonia, lesions would be left on the lungs, with unmistakable clarity, visible on X-rays." She said, "Your lungs are as clear, pure and healthy as those of a new-born healthy baby. I can't understand it."

It was then that I told her that I had fasted for twenty-seven days, on acid fruit juice and water. I explained that I had learned all about the fasting method with large doses of natural vitamin C for the cure of colds, bronchitis and pneumonia. In fact fasting, properly conducted and completed will cure all cases of acute disease and most cases of chronic illness. Bernarr McFadden, proved this to be true for fifty years. But the medical profession sneered at McFadden and his natural methods of cure. Why? Because it hurt their pocket books and those of the pharmaceutical industry. I proved to myself that I was a Master of Physical Culture in both building health and curing disease, superior in some ways to the medical profession.

Fasting, rightly conducted and completed is nearest a panacea for curing all disease of any other single method of cure. Bernarr McFadden proved it thousands of times as well as a number of Naturopathic physicians. I proved it to myself in curing an occasional cold and a severe case of pleurisy and pneumonia.

The Arab physicians of the Tenth and Eleventh centuries, prescribed three week fasts for the cure of all diseases, in conjunction with their prescribed herbal medicines and right diet thereafter.

Athenaneous, a Greek physician in Rome (A.D. 50) said, "Fasting cures diseases, makes the mind clearer and purer and raises man to the throne of God." He perceived the physiological mental and spiritual benefits of Fasting.

I noticed that in my twenty-seven day fast, I not only cured myself of disease, but that my mind did become clearer and purer and I attained a deep sense of peace and emotional equilibrium.

Again when I was nineteen and twenty I had the idea of going to India and find a Spiritual Master or true Guru, stay and live with him or nearby, and serve him like a servant, and would be his disciple at the same time for about seven to ten years. I had read about these Yogi Masters living in or near the Himalayan Mountains. I was saying to myself, "First the pathway to God, then the affairs of the world." The average individual thinks, in effect, first the affairs of the world then the pathway to God if at all. If he is not spiritually inclined, then finding God does not even enter into the picture.

For the materialistic individual not concerned about God, then his way is best for him to attain whatever goals or success he envisions. He is relatively happy going his way, with periods of happiness and unhappiness, pain and pleasure rich or poor, in health or in sickness, prominent or unknown, success or failure, and all of the other dualities that the worldly life entails and are experienced.

As for me, I did not function well in the mundane world, so for me the spiritual path was more practical. I wanted to go to India and find a true Guru or Spiritual Master, realizing that if I could become centered in God and attain Cosmic Consciousness, I could then enter into the mundane world with the stature of symmetry and could handle the affairs of the world with masterful ease. I was fully aware that to attain Cosmic Consciousness and become one with God was the ultimate goal of life itself. Cosmic Consciousness is not a theory, a figment of the imagination, some hallucination or poetic dream.

It is as real as the Empire State Building or the Rock of Gibraltar. Even more so, because a nuclear bomb dropped on each one would turn them both into clouds of dust. But the Cosmic Consciousness is eternal and nothing can change it or put so much as a scratch on it. It is the mind of God Himself.

Einstein once said, "I would like to know the thoughts of God the rest are just details." Not even Einstein can know and understand the mind of God because it takes a Cosmic Mind to know and understand the Cosmic Mind of God.

Only by attaining the Cosmic Consciousness can one know God, experience Him and become one with God. The term Yoga means "union with God", which is the goal of the Hindu philosophy and religion. It is also the goal of Buddhism.

The two processes of evolution and involution, which means the development of consciousness, are meant to attain the Cosmic Consciousness, while we are still in the human form.

Technically speaking, the process of evolution ends when man attains the human body, evolved from animal forms. Then starts the process of involution, which is the development of consciousness. For example, compare an aborigine in Australia with an Albert Einstein, dozens of incarnations lie in-between the two.

Let me state unequivocally, that the desire to attain Cosmic Consciousness and become one with God, is the greatest of all desires. When one attains oneness with God, then all right desires are satisfied completely forever and you enjoy everything but without attachment.

Spinoza implied the same philosophy when he said, "The union of the soul with God is our `second birth' and therein consists man's immortality and freedom. "He was known as the God-intoxicated philosopher. "I am the God-intoxicated thinker."

Dante implies the same when he says in Canto IV, "Instruct me Master and most noble sir, better to understand the perfect creed that conquers every error."

Cosmic Consciousness cannot be investigated by the methods of scientific research, since such research depends ultimately on sense perception. Cosmic Consciousness is beyond the grasp of the senses; this is the certainty of certainties.

It has been the general experience of all true Gurus or Spiritual Masters, that first they had to attain an intellectual knowledge of God and the spiritual path leading to Him. Then had to develop a love for God and a longing to attain Him equal to one in the desert thirsty for water. Was I not that little child in the crib thirsting for the Water of Truth and not the drinking water?

In the past, but of course no longer true today the greatest puzzle to me in the Universe was I to myself. How could I possess the wisdom of the ages on the one hand and be so ignorant, weak, fearful and inept in the mundane world at the same time. I simply lived in two worlds that I could not harmonize. In the world of Philosophy, Literature and Scripture I was like a fish in water. In the mundane world I was a fish out of water, gasping and wanting to return to its native element. For years, I feared that if I got too involved in worldly life I would lose sight of my spiritual desire and goal. This fear of entanglement was all wrong and contributed to my failing to fulfill all of my duties and responsibilities as a father and husband. The memories are painful even to this day. I

thought to myself, why can't I be like everyone else, pursuing and attaining material goals and not having spiritual ideals, which brought pain in not realizing them. In effect, I was a failure in both the spiritual world and the mundane world, not having attained success in either world. I was in limbo. My head and heart were aimed at Heaven, but I didn't have my feet on the ground. I know now, of course, that one must succeed and harmonize both worlds in order to be a true and all-round success.

Even the most successful businessman, financier or professional person, is not a true well-balanced success unless he is firmly grounded in spirituality. Because if one, by the vicissitudes of life, loses what he (or she) has attained or gained, one becomes despondent, miserable, unhappy - can lose his mental stability and emotional equilibrium, lose all of his money or health or both and divorce often steps into the picture if married. If grounded in spirituality, one becomes detached from all material and worldly things and so can handle all vicissitudes without pain or fear or worry and maintain one's poise and peace of mind. There are many factors that enter into the equation for success, but without spirituality one's life remains on shaky ground and a weak foundation at best.

The worldly life is like a dangerous ocean to cross and reach the safe shores of God and His Kingdom. There are seven passions or seven wild horses that need reigning, namely, lust, greed, anger, hatred, false pride, envy and attachment to material things and pleasures of every description with it's endless round of pleasure and pain. These attachments may also be called habits or addictions that keep us in bondage to the world. Thus the materialistic individual believes that the world and worldly life is the only reality and that God, the spiritual life and spiritual world seem unreal, vague and hard-to-grasp.

Thus the materialistic individual takes the world seriously and God lightly, whereas, the spiritually oriented individual takes God seriously and the world lightly.

The earth-life is the junction between Heaven and Hell. This is where God gives us free will, to choose which path to follow. The choice is ours and thus we make our own Heaven and our own Hell.

Let me relate a significant incident that occurred many years ago. I made a trip to California to see my son Jack and stopping in Chicago for a few days to visit my sister Vicky and her married daughter with children. Arriving in San Francisco I recall staying with Jack and his then girlfriend in their apartment for about two weeks. It was time for me to move with my suitcases elsewhere. I wound up at the YMCA where the rates were cheap by the week. My funds were running out and in order to stay on longer, I got myself a job in one of the downtown banks on lower Market Street, as a guard. I was paid by an employment agency not directly by the bank.

A Vietnamese or Cambodian individual also worked at the same bank, also as a guard. We became friendly and talked about experiences and ourselves. One day he told me of his life in Cambodia, where he was in a guerrilla army, fighting the Communists, who were cold-blooded killers of civilians and military alike. He said he was the leader of a troop of men and had killed many of the enemy himself. I knew that he wasn't boasting or exaggerating, as he was simple and straightforward. Also, he told me that he had been married and brought his wife with him to the USA about seven years previously. Then he told me that he had a friend also from Cambodia, who had come to this country and friends of his wife and himself. The saddest part of his story was that his friend had seduced his wife and urged her to divorce her husband and marry him. The rival was earning much more money than he was and could provide her with a much better lifestyle. His wife did leave him to live with this rival. He was sad and angry over this betrayal and brooded over it for some time.

Then he told me that in his anger and desire for revenge, he was thinking seriously of killing his rival. He even showed me the knife he was carrying and he told me that he was a Master of Karate by which he killed many of the enemy in Cambodia. He could have killed his rival in a split-second. After listening to him thoughtfully and intently, he

asked me what I thought of the whole matter. I told him to forget his anger and desire for revenge; that there was a Law of Compensation or Retribution, which would exact the penalty for that betrayal. I said that he should be thankful that he didn't commit such a sin on someone else and that someone else did it to him instead. Therefore, the Retribution would fall on his rival's head and not on his own head.

He marveled at my sage-like advice, thanked me and said "You speak wisely like my father, my father would have liked to have met you." Then he said, "I am going to do something that I have never done before. We were both sitting on chairs during this whole conversation. He got up from his chair, got down on his knees and touched his hands and forehead to my two feet. This is the tradition in the Hindu and Buddhist religions, where people and disciples do the same to their Spiritual Master. The reason is that in doing so according to their traditions, the people lay upon the Master, the burden of their sins.

This is a form of spiritual cleansing and symbolizes the surrender of their wills to the Master. The feet, though the lowest part of the body, are considered to be the highest form of the spiritual point of view.

This Vietnamese or Cambodian fellow employee was paying his respect for me as his Spiritual Master. When he got up he smiled and looked relieved as though he had laid his evil thoughts of committing murder at my feet. His face shone as though he had been cleansed and I'm sure that he never had the same wrong thoughts again. He was 'reborn' in the same sense that the story of the bully was in my early years.

When I was about forty, I had moved back to Bridgeport, CT from Port Jervis, NY where I had worked for my two brothers, Sam and Joe. They were manufacturers of ladies garments and quite successful. Back in Bridgeport, I got a job with Sikorsky Helicopters as a sheet-metal fabricator. Since I had worked in the shipyards as a ship fitter, the work was similar. Instead of working with steel, I was now working with aluminum and titanium. I worked there for four years, when there was a general lay-off. I got a job

immediately with Avco-Lycoming as a sheet-metal fabricator, also working on steel parts and assembly work. After twelve years, there was a general lay-off. Let me say that Avco-Lycoming made the engines that went into military helicopters, since these engines were very expensive and only the government could afford them from the vast military budget. Foolishly, when I was called back, I did not return to my job, having got entangled with other pursuits to make a living. This proved to be a disaster I didn't realize that I was much better off working for a large company than working for myself. I was ignorant, weak and inept working for myself and not smart, sharp or strong. I even lacked faith in myself.

There are three kinds of faith that are most vital,

1. Faith in Nature, which ensures health.
2. Faith in God, which ensures abiding peace of mind and heart.
3. Faith in Self, which ensures success.

My Faith in Nature and God were perfect, but I lacked that strong faith in myself to be successful in the mundane world. I was like a lop-sided tire, with a big bulge on one side, making it impossible to spin right. Even the wheels on a car need periodical balancing in order to turn smoothly. I was anything but balanced thus becoming generally unhappy even miserable.

The saddest part of my life came during the years that I worked for Avco-Lycoming in Stratford, CT, which was next door to Bridgeport, CT where I lived with my dear wife Ruthie and two wonderful sons, David and Michael. During those years, Ruth developed cancer. The doctor advised an operation. My dear Ruth lived for about a year and one half after the operation. On the day that she died in the early morning hours of October 20th, it was Mike's birthday. I can never forget that morning when I told Mike that his mother had passed away; he burst into tears saying, "She had to die right on my birthday!" He broke my heart. The memory of it still breaks my heart, to this very day, to this very moment, I am writing it. If I were to live to be a thousand years old, I can never forget that day. It was indeed the most tragic event of my life.

When I realized that she was not going to survive, I would awake in the morning as the sun shone and look out the window and pray, "Dear Lord, if one of us must go, let it be me, let it be me." I said this prayer more than once. I was thinking that children need their mother more than their father. Nothing can compare with a Mother's love for her children. Besides, believing in Reincarnation and the immortality of one's soul, I thought that I would get another opportunity in my next life on earth to attain the goal that I prized the most - attaining Cosmic Consciousness and oneness with God. This idea and ideal has stayed with me for over sixty years and has never changed. If anything it has become clearer, stronger and I have become more determined to attain it in this incarnation.

Before my dear Ruth passed away, one morning sitting on the bed next to her lying down she told me, "I love you very much" and I told her that I loved her too and that I wasn't worthy of her. I told her "I am not worthy of you, you are too good for me." She answered in protest, "No, no you are good enough." We meet our loved ones again in Heaven and I will be with her once again as well as with my dearest Mother and Father and all others. God Himself is Love and Love is the only coin that gets us into Heaven.

Besides losing Ruth, my other great loss was losing the companionship of little Jackie, when Millie and I were divorced. I can honestly say that I never wanted a divorce. It never even entered my mind. But Millie insisted on it and I just went along with her wish. I could still have kept in touch with my dearest Jackie (I always called him Jackie) but I neglected to do so and I have always regretted it. The memory of it pains me whenever I think of it to this very day. But I thank God that I have him today. I love the three of you equally and dearly and nothing gives me more pleasure than thinking of you individually and collectively. No amount of success or money can ever replace my love for the three of you. God never gave any father three brighter, nicer, sweeter and more lovable boys than my three sons. It is, in fact, God Himself who comes to us in the form of our children. Are not our souls a part of the Supreme Soul of God?

Therefore, we should welcome, love and adore, our children as God in human form. See God in each other for we are all a part of God. The bottom line is that God is the one and only Reality. The entire universe is the body of God and if our souls are a part of God, what is left? Only God! And nothing can exist without God, and nothing can exist outside of God.

The entire Creation came out of the Mind of God and He sustains it. The Creation needs God to exist, but God doesn't need the Creation to exist. He is independent and self-sustaining.

Ralph Waldo Emerson calls God or the Supreme Soul - the Over Soul.

Swami Vivekananda, a Yogi Master of the early part of this century and a disciple of the Spiritual Master Sri Ramakrishna said, "The highest Truth is this; God is present in all beings. They are His multiple forms. There is no other God to seek. He alone serves God who serves all other beings. Is Swami Vivekananda not saying in his own words that our souls are a part of God that He is the only Reality and that only God exists as the essence of everything? Only God is Real. Everything else is in the state of flux or the process of change through Evolution and Involution, and therefore has only a relative or temporary reality and is not real. Since God is permanent and never changes, therefore only He is Real, the one and only Reality.

The long journey of the soul consists in developing through Evolution, from animal consciousness to human consciousness and then transcending the limited human consciousness and attaining the unlimited Cosmic Consciousness. What we call Life is only the development of Consciousness going from the unconscious to the conscious, from unconscious God to conscious God.

We come to the realization that we are a part of God and that our souls are no different than God, qualitatively speaking, just as the water in a wave of the ocean is no different, qualitatively speaking, than the water in the entire ocean. With this analogy, we can say

that every one of us is a wave in the Ocean of God Himself and that God is everything and in everybody.

Mathematically speaking, think of God as being a very large equilateral triangle. Think of us as being equilateral triangles coinciding with the very large equilateral triangle. Also, each triangle coinciding with the very large triangle is still an individual triangle. Now when one attains the Cosmic Consciousness, one's soul blends with God as the wave in the ocean blends with the ocean, but at the same time we maintain our individuality like the illustrated coinciding triangles. This is the Magic of God - the Supreme Magician. He also plays the game of hide and seek. I hide and you seek ME. It is His game and sport and we only have to play it until we win. We can only find Him when through the development of consciousness (involution), we finally attain the unlimited Cosmic Consciousness. Our limited ego-mind is the veil that hides God from us. The limited individual ego-mind of ours must be completely submerged and dissolved into the unlimited Mind of God or the Cosmic Consciousness. When the limited ego-mind disappears, then we attain the God-state, the Yoga or union with God, the goal of the Hindu religion and philosophy. It is exactly the same goal of the Buddha with his Eightfold Path to Perfection.

This world is not our true home. This planet earth is just a school of experience where we learn how to behave and mature spiritually until we are fit to live with God in His Kingdom, which is our true and Eternal Home with Eternal Life. This is not a beautiful dream, a theory or poetic imagination. It is a spiritual Reality as the Law of Gravity is a scientific reality. This is the Perfection that the Buddha preaches in his own words.

Plato implies the same Truth when he says, "If there exists a good and wise God, then there also exists a progress of mankind towards perfection." Plato is also implying that one cannot separate God from perfection because they are heads and tails of the same coin. From the Perfect God can only come what is perfect. Be God-oriented, not world-oriented.

In the beginning only God existed like a placid ocean. Then when God stirred and spoke the creative spiritual word 'Om', the ocean became full of waves and those waves became the Creation and our individual souls, all part of the ocean and not separate, like the waves in the ocean are not separate from the ocean. So the universe and everything in it springs into existence from the Om Point. God's only purpose for His Creation is to develop consciousness to its highest point. It is His Play of Consciousness and He is the Author and Director; the theater, the stage and the actors are all His Creation.²⁶⁷

As long as I can remember, I have always had a clear, spontaneous, concise and intuitive perception of Truth, expanding more and more as I grew older and older. My intellect simply expanded on the Truth that I perceived easily and intuitively. When the intellect coincides with intuition, then we know we are absolutely right on target. As my intellect expanded till the age of nineteen and twenty, I knew then that the highest Truth was the principle of Cosmic Consciousness, that it was absolutely possible to attain and totally desirable to experience. That's why I wanted to go to India, meet a true Yogi or Spiritual Master and attain the goal. I had read a book titled, 'Cosmic Consciousness' by an author named Bucke, which may be still available in Main Libraries. As a member of the Rosicrucian Order, this ideal was expressed innumerable times as part of their philosophical concepts. The term became a part of my consciousness like the world was round and not flat. My intuitive sense and intellect combined said it was the certainty of certainties and no one could dispute it with me. One's spiritual certainly cannot be challenged by anyone. The materialistic world may dispute it, but then the Mass Mind is spiritually ignorant. One may be religious and ignorant but one cannot be spiritual and ignorant.

This became my goal in life at the comparatively early age of nineteen-twenty, and has never changed since, in over sixty years. An authoritative and ultimate ideal lasts a lifetime and never needs renewing. The hardest thing in life to do is to attain ones own ideal. Endless years of struggle, anguish and failure accompany the man with a high ideal.

²⁶⁷ Herman Melville's "Moby Dick" in "Loomings".

An ultimate ideal last a lifetime and never needs renewing to repeat. It is indestructible. But we must translate our ideals into the vernacular of life and attain the goal.

The ancient sages of India called the soul simply the Self. The doctrine of Self-Realization says that God dwells within the body as the Self and that the body is the temple of God-the Self, The Lord, they said, is indeed the dweller in the body as the Self.

Lord Krishna says in the Bhagavad Gita "Steady in the Self, being freed of all material contamination, the Yogi achieves the highest perfection state of happiness in touch with the Supreme Consciousness." (Cosmic Consciousness)

The spiritual aspirant, following the path of meditation turns within. The inward directed movement finally, with practice, finally merges the mind into the inner Self and melts into the plane of Cosmic Consciousness, which is the goal of meditation. Meditation and Mantra repetition are meant to attain this highest consciousness. It removes the veil that separates our limited consciousness from the Cosmic Consciousness or God-Consciousness.

A Spiritual Master gives the Mantra to us. Right understanding, meditation on the Self within is the way to find God and unite with Him. This ultimate goal cannot be realized independently of Creation. The individual soul undergoes the experience as an individualized ego and limited mind through many incarnations until it matures spiritually and is ready to attain the Cosmic Consciousness and is freed from the recurring births and deaths or Buddha's Wheel of Rebirth or Reincarnation. Then, when one attains the highest goal, the Cosmic Consciousness, one no longer is compelled to re-incarnate on earth and lives eternally in the Kingdom of God with God. Eternal Life consciously in God's Kingdom is an absolute reality. Then the dear, wise purposes of God are fulfilled in His Play of Consciousness. For such a one, the Play is over!

Meditation may be defined as the path that the spiritual aspirant takes trying to get beyond the limitations of the mind to the inner Self. With the practice of meditation, the aspirant will turn more intensely to God.

Past wrong thoughts, wrong words and wrong actions have left 'seeds' or impressions on the mind and one cannot achieve emancipation of the soul until these impressions or 'seeds' are burned in the fires of wisdom and meditation. Meditation is our link with God and the means to find God within-the Self. It is wise to seek God before our 'earth-visa' expires. Otherwise, we have to return to earth (reincarnate) and suffer all over again to a greater or lesser extent and experience all the dualities again, pain and pleasure, happiness and misery, health or sickness, rich and poor etc.

Milk poured into water readily mixes with it. Similarly, the waters of ignorance, weakness and illusion quickly dilute the milk from an ordinary person's mind. The Yogi, the man of spiritual self-discipline churns the milk of his mind into the butter-state of divine stability and is able to float serenely on the waters of worldly life.

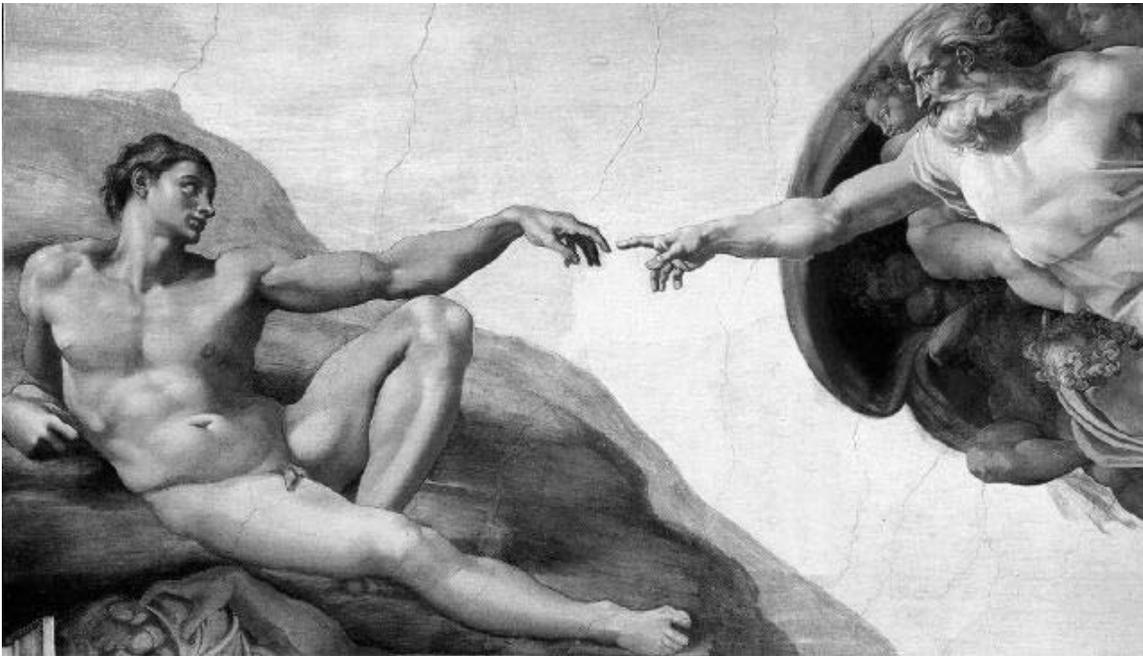
He is as the maxim says, "To be in the world, but not of it." This is the hardest thing to do. But when one attains Cosmic Consciousness, it becomes like child's-play. This Cosmic Consciousness makes of this world a little playroom, of mortal possessions a box of toys, of the human race a handful of tin-soldiers, and of you, owner of the nursery, dispenser of the toys, Commander of the host.

In the conscious state of Cosmic Consciousness, one becomes a Man-God; man and God at one and the same time. We rise up from being a limited and ordinary human being into Consciousness, Knowledge and Power and being a Son of God.

All who have reached the highest Consciousness, the Cosmic Consciousness are no longer ordinary human beings, but humanly divine and divinely human. Call him a 'Cosmic Man' or a 'Cosmocrat'. He is the real Superman and not the comic-book

character. So, never underestimate this ideal of attaining Cosmic Consciousness, which is the highest and greatest ideal possible to attain on this Planet Earth.

God makes His devotees like Himself in order to bring others back to God.



The Spiritual Master or Cosmic Conscious Man has only one desire, to teach and raise others to his own level. It is God's Plan and desire to bring all human beings, His children back to Himself in God's Kingdom with Eternal Life. The ultimate goal is attained individually. Everything fails on earth but the Cosmic or God-Consciousness where there is never any failure, disappointment, ignorance, weakness, pain, sin or misery. There life becomes a triumphal march to the citadel and royal domain called God-Consciousness.

I have used the word `intuition' many times, and it is essential that I explain what `intuition' is and how important it can become in one's life.

Intuition is the voice of the past. That is, what we get by reason in this life, we get by intuition in the next life. Reason can grasp only the cause-effect principle that pertains to the phenomenal world; higher than reason is intuition, knowledge derived immediately and spontaneously from the soul-not from the fallible agency of the senses or reason. Intuition is uncommonly known as the 'sixth-sense', by which one apprehends knowledge distilled from the multitude of experiences, gathered from past lives and which become part and parcel of the intuitive make-up of one's active consciousness in this life. The details of one's past lives are eliminated; just the distilled essence remains as intuitive wisdom.

In other words, intuition is the digested experience of the past lives, or we may say it is the compressed and consolidated wisdom distilled from the past. Intuition is actually a 'voice of the soul'. The soul 'speaking' to the body is called instinct (animal instinct). The soul 'speaking' to the heart is called intuition. The soul 'speaking' to the mind is called inspiration and last comes revelation, which is the soul immersed in the Divine Light and in which Divine Knowledge and understanding comes from God Himself. This revelation is also known as 'illumination of the soul'. Thus, it can be said truly that intuition is superior to reason. We still need reason for our current experiment. In other words, intuition tells us what to do, reason tells us how to do it.

In my dreams as a boy of seven in the bottom pit of Hell facing the Devil, how did I know that God would protect me and keep me safe and had nothing to fear from Satan? Feeling the very Spirit of God surging through my body and making me absolutely fearless and challenging the Devil to do his worst, how did that come about? It was my intuitive heart telling me that God was my Friend and that no one or nothing could hurt me. Where did my supreme faith in God come from without thought or learning? How could I read Scriptures at ten-eleven with ease and understand everything if I hadn't learned these things in a former incarnation?

The teachings in the Bible were to me as clear as crystal, never doubting its Truth for a single solitary second. I even felt that Jesus was not some distant historical character, but

more like a friend or relation of my family. I must have had an incarnation at the time of Jesus, otherwise we would not have been, both of us, born in caves and wrestled with Satan and emerging victorious. That is not a coincidence. I even think like Jesus - we are on the same wavelength.

At nineteen-twenty I had, intellectually and intuitively, the highest spiritual wisdom of the ages and knew what the highest and ultimate goal of life was - to attain God and become one with Him. Nothing mattered but supreme faith in and love for God - the one and only Reality. Only God is Real. Even our worldly life is an awake-dream like we have a dream-dream. We only become really awake when we awaken in the Cosmic Consciousness, when the ultimate Truths of the Infinite are revealed to us in a glorious array. *You ain't seen nothing yet!*

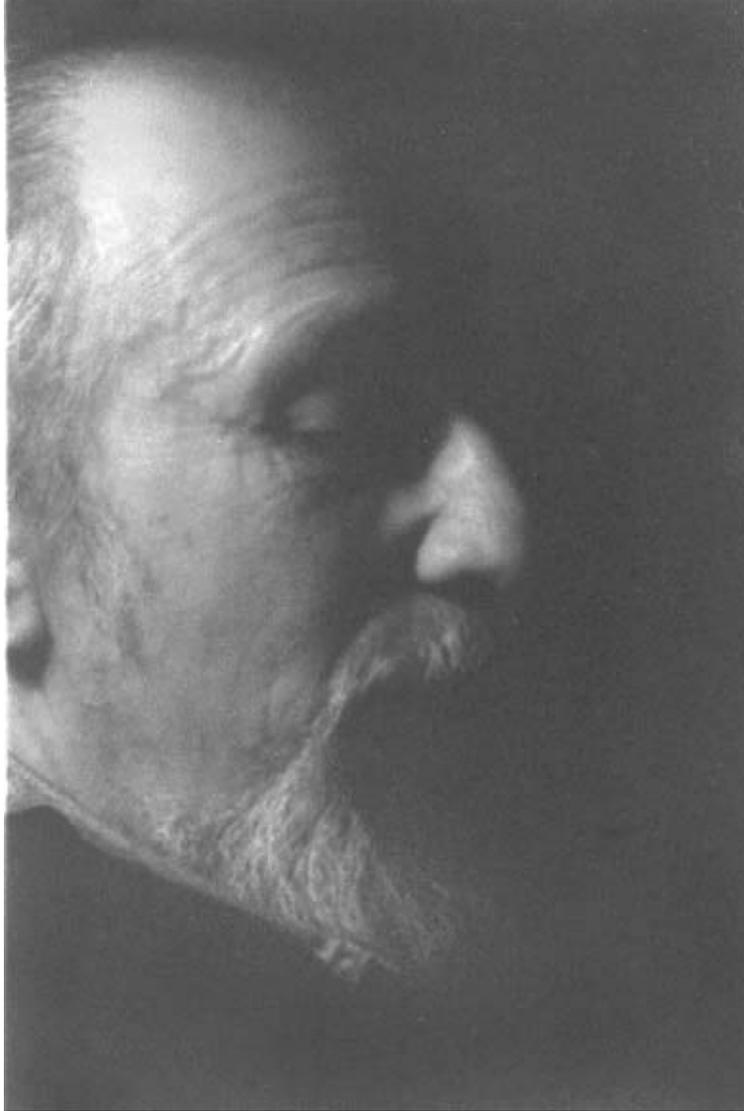


Photo of Jack at 62 by A.T. Conway²⁶⁸

Prospero's Cell, Shakespeare's "Tempest"

Our revels now are ended. These our actors,
As I foretold you, were all spirits and
Are melted into air, into thin air:
And, like the baseless fabric of this vision,
The solemn temples, the great globe itself,
Ye all which it inherit, shall dissolve
And, like this insubstantial pageant faded,
Leave not a rack behind. We are such stuff
As dreams are made on, and our little life
Is rounded with a sleep.

²⁶⁸ He might very well pass for 39 in the dusk with the light behind him! Stolen from Sir W.S. Gilbert.

Index of names of people and key words.²⁶⁹

- \$1500, **42**
 100 nucleons, 75
 100 watts, 45
 10^{-33} cm, 57
1040-1105, 51
 10^{-8} cm, 57
 132d Infantry Regiments, 16
 1492, 58
 164th Infantry, 16
 182d Infantry, 16
1908, 9
 1914, 201, 202
 1939, 61
 1942, 109
1943 WWII, 11
 1945, 16
 1947, **45**
 1949, 37
 1950's, 38
 1953, 24, **36, 38, 87, 93, 122, 148**
1954, 39, 40
1955, 38
 1957, 28, 43
 1960, 36
 1960's, 179
 1963, 36, 55
1964, 145
 1966, 36, 73
1967, 12, 36, 56, 73, 75, 183
 1973, 21, 42, 45, 46, 47, 52, 57, 74, 86, 89, 90,
 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 122, 148
 1975, 39, 42, 43, 75, 85, 92, 97, 98, 100, 101,
 102
 1976, 21, 105, 121
 1977, 102
1979, 118, 121, 122
 1980, **55, 58, 59, 63, 72**, 184
 1982, 92
 1985, 37
 1986, 45, 122
 1986 State of the Union, 125
1987, 126
 1991 Physics Essays, 122
 1993, 133
 1994, 85
 1996, 117
 2 Whiting, 48
 20 years, 93
 2001, 85
 21cm spectral line, 43
 21st Century, 20
 273 Green Street, **39**
 3 dimensional space, 35
 3220 Sacramento Street, 128
3300 Years, 54, 167
 400 bright, receptive minds, 93
 42nd Street, 211
 4-dim spacetime, 198
 4×10^{-11} cm, 57
 50 years ago, 32
 54th Massachusetts Black Regiment, 72
 60's, 47
 70's, 50
 700,000 copies, 117
 72nd street Central Park outdoor stage, 113
90's, 120
 911 Attack on America, 149
 A Beautiful Mind, 24
 A Brief History of Time, 9
 a flying leap, 9
 A Night At The Opera, 113
 a Saint, 205
 A Study of History, 9
A Thoroughly Modern Millie, 87
a thousand Star Ships, 14
 A. C. Scott, 179
 A. O. Scott, 17
 AAAS SF Hilton Paranormal Session, 58
 Abdus Salam, 43, 57, 74, 92, 93, 173
 ABM system, 123
 Abner Shimony, 187
 Abraham Lincoln, 66
 Abraham Sachar, 66
 absolute, 35
 absolute constant, 57
 absolute invariant, 63
 abyss, 180
 accelerating universe, 23
Achilles Heel, 193
 acting at a distance, 35
 action at a distance, 121
 action principle, 35
 action rate, 181
 action-reaction, 23
 active information, 23
 active nonclassical information, 100
 Adam's hand, 190
 Adele Behar, 19
 Adolph Hitler, 18
 advanced, 190
 advanced and retarded components, 190

²⁶⁹ You may have to look for first name, e.g. "Brendan O'Regan", rather than last name "O'Regan".

- advanced and retarded light cone actions at a distance between electrons, 187
advanced intelligence, 63
advanced physics, 91
advanced state vectors, 179
advanced technological civilization, 88
Advertisements for Myself, 80
Aeronutronics, 55
Afghanistan, 17, 118
Aga Kahn, 137
Ahab's "Whale", 178
Aharonov's "destiny vector", 179
Aharonov's "history vector", 180
ailanthus, 140
airplane crash, 45
Aix-en-Provence, 46
Akhenaten, 152
Al Brocoli, 125
Al Brough, 32
al Qaeda, 17, 69, 173
Alain Aspect, 99, 100
Alan Greenspan, 37
Alan Laiken, 102
Alan Turing, 183
Alan Vaughan, 91, 95, 102
Alaska, 91
Albany, 112
alchemy, 172
alcoholics, 208
Alcubierre's warp drive, 86
Aldous Huxley, 21, 53, 113
Aleister Crowley, 114, 140
Alexander Hamilton, 64, 71
Alexandria Quartet, 22, 52, 53
Alexandria, Egypt, 53
Alfie, 79
Alfred in Fledermaus, 146
Alfred Kahn, 143
Alfred Rosenberg, 65
Alice Bernstein, 28
Alice Delano De Forest, 72
alien ET space ships, 23
Alien Huggers, 84
Alien Raj, 20
Alien Raj Constitution, 21
aliens, 21, 114
Allah, 18
alleged psychic powers, 46
Allen Dulles, 72
alternative energy business, 128
Alvin Duskin, 128
Amadeus, 50
Amazon Women, 137
Ambarawa, 109
Ambassador Graham Martin, 46
Amedeo Grassini, 63
Amedeo Sarfatti, 61
America's Psychic Spies, 94
Americal, 16
American Hero, 16
American Heroes, 17
American Institute of Physics, 73
American mother, 109
American Princess, 71
American Raj, 185
American Revolution, 64
American Rocket Company, 103
American soldiers, 16
American Spectator, 119
amplitude modulation, 179
An Apology for Old Maids, 9
An End to Ordinary History, 139
an irksome present, 9
Analog, 96
Analog Magazine, 95
Anatoli Sudoplatov of the Soviet KGB, 56
anatomy, 63
ancient Egypt, 95
Ancient Egyptians, 81
ancient Greek Temple, 46
ancient Greeks, 206
ancient sages, 231
Andre Sakharov, 183, 191
Andrew C. M., 19, 84
Andrija, 52
Andrija Puharich, 37, 52, 53, 86, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95
Andrija Puharich-Uri Geller story, 92
Andy Warhol, 72, 124
angel, 204
Angelica Balabanoff, 61
Angelica Huston, 41
Angst, 133
Anna Kuliscioff, 61
Anne Dale, 105
Anne Elizabeth Simon, 15
Annie Proulx, 117
ant colony, 186
anti-communism, 37
antiferromagnetism, 75
antigravitating exotic, 85
anti-gravity, 182, 192
Anti-Gravity, 34
anti-missile defense, 123
antimissile umbrella, 123
anti-Semitic, 61, 138
Anton Zeilinger, 99
Antony Valentini, 148, 180
Appolonius of Tyana, 215
approximation, 35
April 2000, 99
April C Celebrity Training, 92

April-C est training, 85
 Aquarian Gospel, 212, 214
 Arab affairs, 49
 Arab physicians, 220
 archaism, 9
 aristocracy and church, 67
 Aristotelian, 185
 Arkansas, 49
 armed bohemia, 67
 armies, 201, 202
 arms race, 119
 Army cars, 38
 Army Reserve, 16
 Arnold Toynbee, 9
 aroma, 204
 Art, 88, 133
 Arthur C. Clarke, 37
 Arthur Jacobson, 16, 41
 Arthur Koestler, 37
 Arthur Sullivan, 10
 Arthur Young, 37, 90
 Arturo Toscanini, 66
 Arty Wolfe, 47, 73
 ascetic act, 206
 Aspect's experiment, 100
 Aspen Physics Center, 122
 Assistant Professor of Physics, 73
Assistant Professor of Physics, 42
 Aston-Martin convertible, 125
 astronaut, 45
 astronauts, 35
 at a distance, 29
 at Institute of Software Research, 169
 Athenaneous, 220
 Atlanta, 22
 Atlantic Monthly, 64, 136
 Atlantis, 48, 114
 atomic bomb, 65
 atomic Bose-Einstein condensates, 195
August 17, 1997, 7, 267
 Austin, 200
 Austin, Texas, 95
 Australian Aborigines, 50
 Author, 230
 autonomy, 75, 115
 Avalon, 41
 Avatar Meher Baba, 201
 Avco-Lycoming, 226
 Avelokitchvara, 102
 Ayn Rand, 37, 117
 Babbo, 64
 Babylon, 88
 Back to Nature, 215
 Back to the Future, 125
 back-action, 43, 82
 Backaction Barrier Height, 181
 backaction rate, 181
 back-reaction, 43
 backward in time, 122
 backwards in time, 176, 183, 193
 backwards in time forbidden?, 99
backwards through time, 10
 backwards through time communication, 23
 backwards through time communication channel, 23
 backwards-in-time effect, 106
 Bahasa Indonesia, 110
 Bali, 46
 Balkanized-Uneducated Culture, 186
 ballroom dancing, 16
Balthazar, 52, 53
 banal ascendancy of television, 117
 Banju Biru, 110
Baphomet, 46, 48
 Baptist missionaries, 109
 Barbara Honegger, 105
 Bard of Britain, 53
 Bardeen, Cooper and Schrieffer, 56
 Bar-Mitzvah'd, 208
 Barry Rudd, 38
 base of my skull, 29
 base of my spine, 29
 Basil Hiley, 23, 54
 Battle of The Titans, 20
 Bay Area, 7
 Bay Club, 43
 Be Here Now, 59
 Beanstalk, 11
 bearded male head, 48
 Beat Anthology, 1
 Beat Poet, 58
 Bekenstein "bit", 193
 Belgrade, 68
 Bell, 100, 128, 140
 Bell helicopter, 90
 Bell Jar, 81
Bell, Book and Candle, 98
 Bell's locality theorem, 98, 100, 101
 Bell's locality theorem, 106
 Bell's theorem, 100
 Ben Franklin, 80
 bend, 23, 45
 bend the wedding ring, 91
 Benford twins, 73
 beret, 112
 Berkeley, 111
 Berlin, 172
 Bernarr McFadden, 214, 218, 219, 220
 Bernd Matthias, 74
 Bernie Haisch, 23
 Bethlehem Steel, 217
 Betty Andreasson, 105

- beyond preconceptions, 110
- beyond spacetime, 35
- Beyond Telepathy*, 96
- Bhagavad Gita, 213, 231
- Bianchi identities, 182
- Bible, 53, 209, 210, 234
- Bible stories, 110
- Big Bang, 135
- Big Picture**, 22
- Big Sur, 53
- Big Sur, California**, 54
- Bill Church, 19
- billion billion, **45**
- Billy Friedkin, 43
- Billy Graham, 211
- bimetric, 45
- Bing Crosby, 44
- biological systems, 183
- Bio-RAM**, 15
- biosphere, 189
- bio-technologies, 185
- Birkbeck, 43, 74
- Birkbeck College, 37, 42, 43, 46, 52
- BIT FROM IT**, 24, 135
- bizarre political spin, 84
- Black Cloud, 184
- black comedy, 63
- black hole, 36, 85
- black holes, 35
- Black Holes and Time Warps, 85
- Black holes are out of sight., 84
- Black Knight, 210
- black leather jackets, **45, 50**
- Black Light, 172
- Black Light Power, 171
- blindfold drive, 91
- blonde wig, 112
- bloodthirsty, 202
- BLOODY BATTLE IN AFGHANISTAN**, 17
- blow your own trumpet, 10
- Blue, 55, 112, 113
- Blue Boar Inn, 55
- Blue Resonant Human, 113
- blue shift, 20
- Blues Brothers, 45, 103
- Boardwalk, 211
- Bob Gould, 73
- Bob Hope, 44
- Bob Jones, 59, 60
- Bob Toben, 21, 43, 44, 52, 85, 92
- Bodhisattva of compassion, 102
- Body Guard of Truths, 9
- Bohemia**, 133, 134, 137, 138, 140
- bohemian class, 68
- Bohm and Hiley, 22, 182, 190
- Bohm system point, 199
- Bohm's quantum realism, 100
- Bohmian realistic model of pre-sponse**, 177
- Bohm's philosophical interests, 74
- Bohr-Einstein dialogues, 122
- Bohr-Heisenberg**, 177
- Bohr-Heisenberg idealistic model of pre-sponse, 177
- Bois de Boulogne, 50
- Bolinas, 92
- book by Picknett & Prince, 113
- Borghesian, 83, 149
- born in a cave, 203, 207
- Bowery, 208
- bra, 190
- Brahma, 80
- brain, 45, 89
- brainwash**, 119
- Brandeis University, 43, 66
- brane, 65
- Brane, 11
- bravura, 204
- breakdown of a paradigm, 8
- Breakthrough to Creativity, 91
- breathes fire into the equations, 9
- Breen's group, 39
- Brendan O' Regan, 21, 45, 46, 53, 54, 89, 92
- Breton's surrealism, 149
- Brian J. Thompson, 36
- Brian Josephson, 22, 53, 55
- Brian R. Sullivan, 61
- Brief History of Time, 125, 134
- British, 72, 202
- British actor, 64
- British Intelligence, 55
- British military historian, 185
- British Parliament, 72
- broken, 50, 92
- Broken gauge symmetry, 75
- broken symmetry, 74, 75
- Bronx, 24
- Brooklyn, 32, 39, 109, 217
- Bruce Maccabee, 34
- Bruce Rux, 84
- Bucke, 230
- Budapest, 172
- Buddha, 206, 207, 229, 231
- Buddha statues in Afghanistan, 152
- Buena Vista Café**, 147
- Bulgaria, **43**, 201
- Bulgarian Desk, **43**
- BW, 22
- by jung, 102
- Byron Janis, 37
- C. Michael Curtis, 136
- C³, 193
- Cabala, 9, 10, 52, 53, 88

- Cabala., 79
 Cabala's City, 39
 Cabalist, 21, 52, 55, 88
 Cadillac, 56
 Cafe Deux Maggots, 52
 Caffè Trieste Irregulars, 41
 Caffè Trieste, 100, 116, 120, 122
 Caffè Trieste cronies, 64
 caged electron SETs, 180
 Cal Tech, 20, 55, 56, 73, 88
Cal Tech Kip Fest 2000, 106, 109
 calamari, and wine, 46
 calculus of variations, 35
 Caliban, 185
 Cambodia, 224
 Cambodian, 224, 225
 Cambridge University, 9, 20
 Cambridge University, UK, 55
 Cambridge, UK, 143
 Camelot, 153
 can't hit the side of a barn, 65
 Candlestick, 11
 cantankerous persona, 83
 Cap Jr., 125
 Cap Weinberger, 124, 125
Cape Cod, 146
 capitalist, 81
 cargo cult, 115
 Carl Sagan, 58, 84, 85, 86, 128
 Carlo Soares, 21, 46, 52, 53, 65
 Carlo Soares's prophesy, 19
 Carmel Valley, 45, 92
 Carnot Engine, 134
 cartoon, 92
 casket, 71
 Castenada, 50
Cat's Cradle, 188, 191
 Catherine Sedgwick, 64
 Catholic Church, 115
 causal anomalie, 177
 Causality and multiply-connected space-time, 86
 Causality-Violating, Two-Valued, Transactional, 179
Cegeste, 45
 center stage, 80
 Central Intelligence Agency, 21, 92
 Cesare Sarfatti, 61
 Challenging Particle Physics, 75
 Champs de Mars, 46, 50, 52
 Chancellor of West Germany, 89
Chaos, 102
 chaos and fractals, 102
 Chapel Perilous, 140
 Chapter 11, 101
 charge cluster, 173
 Charge without charge, 74
 charged mercury droplets, 173
 charged particle orbit, 36
 charlatans, 114
 Charles Bennett, 128
 Charles Darwin, 185
 Charles Lindbergh, 37
 Charles Misner, 85, 86
 Charlie Chaplin, 66
 cheerful facts, 197
 Cherubim, 88
Cheryl Haley, 106
Cheryl Haley and Richard Feynman at Esalen, Big Sur, CA, 107
Cheryl Haley with Jack Sarfatti at the Cal Tech Kip Fest 2000, 108
 Chestnut Street, 21
 Chicago Options Market, 43
Chickering Letter, 128
 Child Buyer, 38
 childhood ecstasy, 111
 child-like faith in God, 204
 Chinese, 46
 Chris Bird, 53
 Chris Nunn, 190
 Christ, 211, 212, 214
 Christ's Home, 111
Christian Chivalry, 10
 Christmas, 1941, 16
 chronology protection conjecture, 20
 CIA, 17, 55, 115, 148
 CIA Chief of Station, 17, 49, 55
 CIA Los Angeles Office, 55
 CIA Memorandum for the Record, 128
 CIA Memorandum for the Record on Jack's ideas, 121
 CIA Science Technology, 124
 CIA's Kit Green, 101
Ciao Manhattan, 70, 72
 Cipher of Genesis, 9, 21, 53
 citadel, 233
 CITY, 97
 City Light's Bookstore, 59
 Civil Air Patrol, 39, 40
 Civil War, 66, 72
 Civil War General, William Heine, 66
 civil-rights sit-in, 111
 claiming to be ET, 94
 Clara Zetkin, 61
 Clarke, 140
 classical, 35, 71, 122, 134
 classical bit, 122
 classical curved spacetime, 179, 183
 Classical field theories, 10
 classical probabilities, 20
 classical vacuum, 35
 Claudio Naranjo, 101

Clinton, 140
 Clive Prince, 114
 cloak effect, 35
Close Encounters, 120
 Close Encounters of the Third Kind, 85
 closed time-like curves, 88
 closest cronies, 65
 CNN, 17
 cobalt, 112
 Cocteau, 49
 coherence, 75
 coherence order parameter, 183
 coherent phase, 45
 coherent phase ordered quantum vacuum, 56
 coherent quantum superpositions, 56
 coherent virtual superfluid, 74
 Col. Bryant E. Moore, 16
 Col. John Alexander, 55
Cold Fusion, 170
 cold metallic voice, 24
 Cold War, 17, 119, 123
 collapse of the Soviet Union, 103
 collective consciousness, 81
Collision of History with Destiny, 188
Colonel Fairfax, 144
 Colonel John Alexander, 94, 169
 Colonel Phillip J. Corso, 124
 Colonel Robert Hickson, 183, 189
 Columbia University, 36
 command control communications, 128
 Commentary, 119
 common pool of shared active quantum information, 195
 Communist, 100
 Communists, 224
 compassion, 113
 complementary, 63
 complex conjugate, 179, 194
 complex forms of matter, 23
 complexity, 83
 Compton wavelength, 57
 computational basis, 194
 computer, 87, 88, 92
 computer voice, 24
 concentration camp, 110
 condensates, 74
Coney Island, 11, 211
 Confederate sniper, 65
 confluence, 185
 Congressman Charlie Rose, 52
 connection, 21, 37, 54, 66, 114
 conscious computer, 26, 46
 conscious matter, 182
 Conscious Universe, 176
 consciousness, 9, 21, 23, 52, 55, 81, 82, 83, 89, 98, 120, 183
 consciousness from quantum gravity, 21
 Consciousness Theory Group, 101
 Consciousness: a Hyperspace View, 103
 conserves probability, 194
 consistent scheme of thought, 35
 conspiracy kooks, 138
 contact, 39, 63, 85, 86, 92, 95
 Contact, 21, 84, 85
 contact in 1953, 148
 context-dependent nonlocal hidden variables, 194
 continuous classical path, 100
 Contras in Nicaragua, 119
 conventional wisdom, 193
 Cornell, 28, 36, 41, 43, 64, 65, 72, 124, 136, 143, 147
 Cornell and UCSD, 143
 Cornell physics teachers, 189
 Cornell Savoyards, 137
 corner stone, 193
 Corps de Ballet, 182
 correlations across time, 176
 corridors of time, 29
 cosmic code, 53
 Cosmic Code, 122, 149
 cosmic coincidence control, 19, 63
 Cosmic Coincidence Control, 184
 Cosmic Conscious Man, 233
 Cosmic Consciousness, 207, 213, 221, 222, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 235
cosmic energy, 18, 124
 Cosmic Man, 232
 Cosmic Trigger, 43
 Cosmocrat, 232
 cosmological connection, 45
 cosmological consciousness pump, 178
 cosmological field, 20, 23
 cosmology, 82, 83
 Costa de Beauregard, 100
 Costa De Beauregard, 100
 Coulomb repulsion, 173
 counterfactual definiteness, 43
 Courtney Love, 41
Covert Black Ops, 34
 cracked crystal, 91
 crawl to the stars on our knees, 36
 create its own history, 88
 creation, 43, 148
 Creation is emerging, 9
 creative work, 78
 Creon Levit, 100, 128, 168, 170
 criminology, 90
 critical threshold, 180
 crucial lunch, 125
 Crucifixion, 211
 crypto-Nazi's, 138

Crystal, 49
 crystal structure, 75
 crystalline structure, 91
 Csaba Szabo, 116
 Culham Plasma Lab, 74
 cult, **48, 49, 64**
 cuneiform, 152
 curious clanking mechanical sounds, 24
 curvature, 23
CV 61, 126
 cyberspace, 113
 Dakin Building, 128
 Dalai Lama, **59**
 Dallas, 37
 Dan Akroyd, 45, 103, 113
 Dan Smith, 19
 Dancing Wu Li Masters, 1, 101, 103, 116, 117, 125, 128
 dangerous idea, 63
 dark door of death, 113
 dark matter, 23, 85, 173, 182
 Darryl Van Horne, 49
 data acquisition, 99
 David Bohm, 23, 37, 43, 45, 46, 52, 53, 54, 140, 177
 David Chalmers, 179
 David Deutsch, 43
 David Finkelstein, 21, 86
 David Gladstone, 58, 122
David Green, 136
 David Inglis, 43
 David Massetti, 59
 David Padwa, 58
 Davis, 45
 Day After Roswell, 124
 Day of Infamy, 16
 de Beauregard, 179
 Dean Brown, 92
 Dean Radin, 176, 193
 death, 81, 113, 122
 Death, **50, 81**
Dec 7, 2001, 119
 decapitation ceremony, **48**
 deep inelastic scattering, 56
 defense contractor, 21
 Defense Intelligence Agency, 103
 Defense Intelligence Agency, 21
 defiance, 204
 demitasse, 204, 205
 demiurgic engineering, 185
 democracy, 115, 140
 Democracy's Foreign Policy, 185
 demoniac, 210
 Dennis Bardens, 53, 55
 Dennis Schmidt, 20, 21
 dense coding, 128
 density matrix, 20
 density of the superfluid, 182
 Department of Defense, 124
 Der Stern, 64
 derandomizing the zero point fluctuations, 74
 destiny, 20
 Destiny Matrix, 20, 88, 122
 destiny state vector, 190
 detachment, 81
 detector efficiency loophole, 100
 determinism, 184, 190
 Deutsch, 122
 devil, **48**
 Devil, 114, 204, 205, 234
 Devil's Mistress, **49**
 Di, 113
 DIA, 148
 Dick Bierman, 193
Dick Bierman and Jack Sarfatti, 176
 Dictator of the Literary and Spiritual Arts, 117
 Didcot, Berks, 73
 dielectric response, 183
 differentiable, 100
 Dirac "bra-ket", 194
 Dirac notation, 188
 Director, 230
 disappearing messages, 94
 Discovery Bookstore, 59
 Discovery Learning Channel, **48**
 discrete, 75
 disk shaped, 94
 distant cousins, 58
 Divine Comedy, 1
 Divine Knowledge, 234
 Divine Light, 234
 DOD, 128
 DOD stationary, 125
 DOE report on cold fusion, 171
 DOE UFO labs, 34
 dog fight, 35
 Doge, 71
 Don Giovanni, 50
 Don Juan, 50
 Donna Elvira, **50**
 Dostoyevski, 136
 Dot.Com fantasy, 169
 doubling of names, 89
Dr. Kardec, 46, 48, 53
 Dr. Strangelove, 34
 Draft Board, 217
Drawing Hands, 22
 dream of his death, 149
 dream school, 91
 dream time, 50
 dream world, 204
 Dreaming Universe, 50

- Dreams, 179
Dreams of tall buildings, 17
 drug-use, 213
 dual relation, 194
 Dublin, Ireland, **41**
 Dukes of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, 66
 Duncan Lunan, 95
 duration conscious moments, 45
 duration of moment of inner consciousness, 182
 Dutch Borneo, 109
 Dutch father, 109
 Dutton, 85, 92
 Duty, Honor, Country, 18, 124
 Dyaks, 109
 dying person, 95
 E. H. Harriman, 124
 E.O. Wilson, 186, 191
 eagle, 96
 eagle-like, 96
 Eagle's Quest, 43, 53
 early Christian era, 206
 early universe, 9
 Earth, 35, 58, 110, 140
 Earth Tech, 172
 Eastern Parkway, 24
Eccentric Genius in North Beach, 9, 267
 Ecole Militaire, 46
 Economist, 52
 Ed Meese, 124
 Edgar Allen Poe, 70
 Edgar Casey, 95
 Edgar Cayce, 114
 Edgar Mitchell, 21, 45
 Edge of History, 52, 139
 Edie, 137
 EDIE, 71
 Edie Sedgwick, 70, 72, 124
 Educate the Girls Foundation, 128
 Edward Teller, 36, 118, 128
 Edwards AFB, **45**
 EGG data, 176
 Egypt, 52, 153
 Egyptian symbolism, 95
 Egyptoid, 96
 Eiffel Tower, 46, 50
 eigenstates, 75, 195
 Eightfold Path to Perfection, 207, 229
 Einstein, 9, 20, 34, 35, 43, 45, 59, 121, 122, 148, 182, 221
 Einstein, Rosen and Podolsky, 43
 Einstein's explanation of gravity, 91
 Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen experiment, 98
 Einstein-Rosen wormhole, 86
 Einstein-Rosen-bridges, 86
 El Centro, 116
 El Dio Santo, 205
Eldon Byrd, 175
 Eleanor Roosevelt, 66
 electrical reaction forces, 35
 electrical superconductors, 195
 electromagnetic pulses, 121
 electromagnetic stress, 169
 electromagnetic technology, 80
 electromagnetism, 34, 80
 electron, 56, 57, 91
 electron's path, 100
 electrons, 45, 173
 electro-weak unification, **43**
 elementary particles, 43, 57
 elimination of EM field oscillators, 187
 Elizabeth Rauscher, 45, 94, 99, 101
 Ella Fitzgerald, 71
 Ellen-Heber Katz, 15
 Ellery Sedgwick, 64
 Ellie Arroway, 84, 86
 Ellie Coppola, 85, 86, 92
 elliptical, 35
 Ellsworth Toohey, 117
 Elmwood Institute, **42**
 emerge, 75
 Emergence of Self-Awareness, 179
 emerging, 137
 Emperor's New Mind, 183
 Empire State Building, 221
 empty promises, 114
End of Ordinary History, 86
 Endicott Peabody, 72
 endless time loops, 20
 energy density, 23, 45
 English Skepticism, 178
 enigma, 9, 56
 Enlightenment, 207
 Enrico Banducci, 43, 134, 138
 Enrico Caruso, 66
 Enrico's Cafe, 10, 133
 Enron, 173
 entropy, 20
 Entropy, 20
 epic, 1
 epistemology, 82, 186
 EPR correlated i.e. entangled, 99
 EPR experiment, 99, 121
 Equalizer, 17
 equations, 197
 equivalence principle, 34, 45
 Eric Bauersfeld, 64
 Eric Davis, 45, 58
 Erik Davis, 9, 22, 52, 140
 Ernst Franz Sedgwick- Hanfstaengl, 64
 Esalen, 21, 42, 45, 52, 53, 54, 92, 101, 106, 117, 124, 139
 Esalen Institute, 86, 88

Esalen-Westerbeke Ranch seminar, 103
Escher, 22
Escher's "Drawing Hands", 191
Esquire, 87, 95
est Foundation, 86
est HQ on Union Street in San Francisco, 43
est trainers, 86
est-training, 100
ET folklore, 22
ET invasion of Earth, 84
ET voice on disappearing tapes., 95
Eternal Life, 207, 229, 231, 233
Eugene Mallove, 171
Eugene McDermott, 37
Eugene Wigner, 82
Eugenia Macer-Story, 112, 113, 189
eugenics, 37
Eurydice, 48
Eva and Murray Jacobson, 41
Eva Braun, 65
Evan Harris Walker, 89
event horizons, 86
evil, 18
evil character, 210
evolution, 18
Evolution, 213, 228
existential uncertainties, 80
Existentialism, 149
exotic, 85, 86
exotic chemistry, 171
exotic new physics, 121
exotic repulsive antigravity, 23
expansion of universe now is speeding up, 9
expansion rate of the universe, 23
expansion rate of the universe is speeding up, 23
experiment, 56, 99, 122
extensive psychological profile, 41
extinction of life in the far future, 23
extra dimensions of hyperspace, 35
extra space dimensions, 34
Ezekial, 102
Ezekial's Vision, 88
FAA, 143
Fabric of Reality, 122
Fairmont Hotel, 63
false vacuum, 23, 179, 183
falsifiability, 10
family of standing, 65
far from thermodynamic equilibrium, 45
far right, 38
fascism, 66
Fascist anti-Semitic laws, 61
Fascist regime, 61
Fascist veneration, 61
Fast Walker, 139
faster than light, 23, 43, 193
faster than light communication, 193
faster than light forbidden?, 99
faster than light quantum action at a distance, 180
Faster Than The Speeding Photon, 97, 121
fasting, 205, 206, 215, 218, 219
Fate, 209
Faust, 136
Faustin Bray, 168
FBI security check, 43
FDR, 64, 72
fear mongering, 115
Federal Reserve, 37
feed back, 177
feel of ancient times, 54
fellahin, 81
feminist movement, 61
Ferlinghetti, 137
fermi, 57
Feynman, 56
Feynman at Cal Tech, 172
Feynman says scandal, 56
Feynman zigzag, 180
Feynman's Cal Tech Lectures on quantum gr, 58
Feynman's Ph.D, 187
Feynman's insight, 188
fiber bundle, 63
field functions of spacetime, 10
Fifth Avenue, 66, 211
fighter jet, 35
final cause, 185
final causes, 183, 185
Final Secret of the Illuminati, 149
final states, 43
Finger of Fate, 190
finite loss of fidelity, 195
fire, 75
fire escape, 30
First Crusade, 51
First Earth Battalion, 50
first man, 79
First Wave, 84, 123
Flap Doodle, 128
Flat Earth Physics, 183
Flatbush, 24, 138
Flatbush, Brooklyn, 87
Flatlanders, 23
Fledermaus, 146
Floyd Bennett Naval Air Station, 39
flux lines, 75
Flying Castle of the ET Giant, 14
flying saucer, 9, 21, 34, 35, 57, 58, 169
Flying Saucer Physics, 34
flying saucers, 20, 173
Flying Saucers, 56

- flywheels from Lawrence Livermore Laboratory, 128
- foam, 36
- Fock space, 195
- force, 35, 72, 76, 82, 135
- forced quantum harmonic oscillator, 187
- forgeries, 34
- Forza del Destino, 190
- foundations of physics, 41
- Founding Fathers, 185
- Fountainhead, 37, 117
- four hundred, 27
- Four Noble Truths, 207
- Four Questions**, 84
- fractional electric charge, 56
- fragmentary view of the whole, 169
- France, **48, 51**
- Francis Ford Coppola, 66
- Francis Ford Coppola, 39, 46, **50, 84, 97, 102, 112, 123**
- Francois Truffaut, 85
- Frank Barr, 105
- Frank Lauria**, 1
- Frank Sinatra**, 56
- Franklin D. Roosevelt, 66
- Franz Borkenau, 70
- fraud, 91
- freak auto accident, 45
- Fred Alan Wolf, 21, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 50, 52, 85, 92, 97, 100, 101, 179
- Fred Hoyle, 74
- Fred W. Cummings, 36
- free float, 35, 45, 58
- free float frames, 35
- free float geodesic, 86
- Free University of Berlin, 91
- free will, 20, 184
- Freemasons, 115
- French Intelligence, 50
- French Military Intelligence, 100
- French Naval Attaché in Rome, **46**
- French Navy, 46
- French physicist, 100
- French Rabbi, 58
- French Rationalism, 178
- French Resistance, 169
- French sailors, **46**
- frequency, 123
- fried, 121
- Frieda Morris, 93
- Friedrich Nietzsche, 185
- friendly peasants, 46
- Fritjof Capra, 21, 42, 46, 101
- Fritz Jewett Foundation, 58
- From Russia With Love**, 123
- from the future, 17, 122, 148, 149
- From West to East:California and the Making of the American Mind, 119
- full consciousness, 207
- full scholarship, 41
- function, 10
- function of a function, 10
- functional, 10
- Fundamental Physics Group, 101
- funding, 103
- funeral, 66
- future affecting the present, 89, 100
- future causes, **73**
- future creates the past., 63, 72
- future destiny, 188
- future to past, 183, 193
- Futurism, 9
- G*, 43, 57
- G. Roger, 99
- Galileo, 34
- gamma ray laser, 36
- Gamow's "My World Line", 59
- Gary Cooper, 37
- Gary Zukav, 21, 39, 55, 101, 116, 117, 125
- Gary Zukav as Peter Keating, 117
- Gates, 140
- Gates of Troyes, 51
- gauge force and source fields, 183
- gedankenexperiments, 34
- Geller, 43, 100
- Geller phenomenon, 92, 93
- Gell-Mann, 128
- Gen. Alexander M. Patch, 16
- General Charles De Gaulle, 46
- General Douglas MacArthur, 16, 84, 124
- General in the French Army in Algeria, 46
- General John Sedgwick, 65, 72
- General MacArthur, 70, 124
- General relativity, 88
- generalized relativity principle, 23
- genetic engineering, 184
- genius, 34, 56, 81, 113, 138, 148
- Genius and the Golem**, 116
- geodesic, 35
- Geof Burbidge, 74
- Geoffrey Chew, 101
- geometrodynamic field equation, 182
- geometrodynamic field, 192
- geometrostatics, 34, 35, 42
- geometry, 23
- Geons, Black Holes & Quantum Foam, 20
- George Chapline Jr, **36, 73**
- George Gamow, 59
- George Koopman, 19, 21, 45, 101, 103, 113
- George Leonard, 21
- George Orwell's "1984", 117
- George Parrent, 36

George Plimpton, *137*
 George Washington, *71*
 George Weissman, *101*
 German General Staff, *49*
 German Orient Society, *153*
 Germany, **42**
 getting high, *111*
 g-forces, *23, 34, 58*
 Ghost, *72*
 Ghost Busters, *45, 92, 103*
 Ghost of a Sephardic Physician, *53*
 Gilbert & Sullivan, *28, 124, 179, 197*
 Giovanni Modanese, *191*
 girl friends, *49*
 girlfriend, *45, 52, 85*
 Giuseppe Cocconi, *43*
 Glass Bead Game, *22*
 Glastonbury, *41*
 gleaming ship, *22*
 global, *123*
 Global Consciousness Project, Roger Nelson,
 John Walker et-al, *176*
 globally flat spacetime, *183*
 globally self consistent, *20*
 globally self-consistent loop in time, *63*
 globally self-consistent time loops, *191*
 Glory, *72*
 Gnostic experience, *52*
 GNR technologies, *185*
 go back in historical time, *88*
 God, *9, 53, 63, 79, 114, 140, 204, 205, 206, 207,*
 209, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 220, 221, 222,
 223, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232,
 233, 234, 235
 God in their equations, *125*
 God Save Kipling, *72*
 God's hand, *190*
 God's Instrument?, *65*
 God-Consciousness, *233*
 Godel's incompleteness theorem, *35*
 Godel's theorem of 1931, *29*
 Godfather, *46, 84*
 Godfrey de Bouillon, *51, 52*
 Gods, *206*
 God's Plan, *233*
 Goebbels, *66*
 Goethe, *136*
 Golden Nugget Casino, *49*
 golden thread, *205*
 Goldstone theorem, *195*
 Goldstone Theorem, *73*
 Goldstone zero modes, *74*
 Gorbachev, *42*
 Gore, *140*
 government advisory circles, *75*
 Government of Egypt, *115*
 grabbing the phone out of Jack's hand, *93*
 Grail, *52*
 Grail Legend, *48*
 Grail Quest, *9, 12, 21*
Gramps, *38*
Grand Contested Election, *17*
 grandmothers, *204*
 Grant and Vallejo, **41**
 Grassinis, **63**
 Grateful Dead, *41*
 Gravitation, *85, 86*
 gravity, *21, 23, 34, 57, 120*
 Gravity's Rainbow, *183*
 Grays, *22, 173*
 Greece, *201, 202, 205*
 greed, *114*
 Green and Kearny, *116*
 Green Card, **42**
 Green Party, *42*
 Greenwich Village, *137*
 Greg Benford, **36**
 Gregory Corso, *58, 137*
Griffiss AFB, *40*
 grip, *23*
 grok, **44**
 Groton school, *72*
 Groucho Marx, *113*
 ground state, **56, 57**, *182*
 GRW model, *182*
G-strings, *56, 57*
Guadalcanal Diary, *16*
 Guru, *64, 214, 219, 220, 221*
 Gwegowy, *58*
 Gypsy, *48*
 H Frohlich, *56*
 H. Frohlich, *45*
 Hagen Kleinert, *23, 75, 91, 172*
 Haisch, Puthoff and Rueda, *169*
 Haisch, Rueda and Puthoff, *74, 183, 199*
 Hal Puthoff, *17, 21, 23, 45, 55, 58, 91, 93, 100,*
 183
 Hal Puthoff's lab, *172*
 handshake, *179*
 Hanfstaengl, *65, 66*
 Hanfstaengls, **66**
 Hank Harrison, **41**
 Hans Bethe, *36, 41*
 Hans Syberberg, *64*
 Hans von Kaltenborn, *66*
 happiest moment, *34*
 happiness, *231*
 Happy Valley, **53**
 Harold Chipman, *17, 19, 37, 49, 55, 94*
 Harold Puthoff, *94*
 Harriman, *137*
Harry Potter, *1*

Harry Truman, 16
 Harry Yesian, **36**
 Harvard, 56, 64, 65, 66, 148
 Harvard Club, 66
 Harwell, 36
 hawk-headed, 95
 Hawking, 134
 Hawking's questions, 125
 hawk-like ET presence, 94
 He, 230
 head floated, still singing, **49**
 head-on auto collision, **45**
 heart of chaos, 83
 Hearts of Space Radio, 64
 Heaven, 204, 208, 223, 224, 227
 Hebrew, 208
 Hebrew Academy of San Francisco, 128
 Hebrew Alphabet, 53
 Hebrew Letters, 53
 Heine, 65
 Heinrich Himmler, **48**, 65
 Heinz Pagels, 122, 149
 Heir to the Tradition, 53
 Heisenberg uncertainty principle, 100
 Helen Quinn, 44
 Helene Niemeyer Sedgwick-Hanfstaengl, 65
 Hell, 204, 205, 208, 224, 234
 Helmut Schmidt, 89
 helplessness, 114
 Hendrik von Loon, 66
 Henry Dakin, 19, 101, 105
 Henry De Forest, 72
Henry Dwight Sedgwick, 9, 64, 72, 148, 190
 Henry Dwight Sedgwick's idea, 73
 Henry Ford, 66
 Henry James, 71
 Henry Miller, 21, 53
 Henry Stapp, 21, 43, 101, 117, 177
 Her Majesty's Nuclear Establishment, 74
 Herb Gold, 49, 58, 124, 133, 136, 137
 Herb Gold's book "Bohemia", **44**
 Herbert, 134
 Herbie Bernstein, **36**, 73
 Herman Hesse, 22
 Herman Kahn, 49
 Herman Melville, 17, 19, 45, 64, 184, 230
 hermeticism, 185
 Herschel Snodgrass, 42
 hidden knowledge, 185
 hidden variables, 89, 100
 hieroglyphic, 152
 High Castle, **48**
 High Priestess of Avalon, **41**
 high weirdness, 74
 high-energy astrophysicist, 143
 Higher Intelligence, 102
 highest perfection, 231
Highfield Theater, 146
 hilarious magical mystery tour, 133
 Hilton Hotel, **58**, 203
 Himalayan Mountains, 220
 Hindus, 209
 His Creation, 230
 his stint in the military, 103
 Historical Dictionary of Fascist Italy, **61**
 history, 52
 history and destiny coherently interfere, 191
 history and destiny state vectors, 190
 history state vector, 190
 Hitler, 48, 53, 63, 64, 65, 66
 Hitler invaded Poland, 109
Hitler's 1923 suicide attempt, 65
 Hitler's Last Weapon, 101
 Hitler's attempted suicide, 65
 Hitler's court jester, 65
 Hitler's Last Weapon, 63
 Ho Chi Minh, 169
 Hoboken, 217
 Holly Maddux, 52, 85, 92
 Hollywood, 16
 Hollywood billionaire, 125
 Hollywood Sports Cars, 56
 Hollywood Vs the Aliens, 84
 Holocaust, 65
 hologram, 10, 45
 Holt's experiment, 99
 Holy Blood, Holy Grail, 48, 51
 Holy City, 51
 Holy God, 205
 home of explanation, 190
 Honorary Research Fellow, **42**
 Hooking Up, 184
 horridly evil videotape, 149
 horse drawn cart, 71
 Horus Errand, 95, 96
 Horus headed helmet, 96
Horus, the Egyptian Sky God, 95
 hostile ET threat, 123
 hot tub with Ira Einhorn and Holly Maddux, 52
House of Sorrow, 9, 72
 House Select Committee on Intelligence, 52
 Houston, 37
 hover on a nongeodesic, 86
 How dull the world, 78
How to Get Control of Time in Your Life, 102
 Howard Hughes, **55**
 Howard Roark, 37, 117
 HRP, 183
 Hubble parameter, 178
 Hubble telescope, 79
 hucksters, 114
 Hudson Institute, 49

huge swimming pool, 53
 human brain, 182
 human concerns, 80
 human dust, 67
 human mind, 82
 Human Potential Movement, 43
 human purpose, 183, 185
 human spirit, 114
 Humphrey Bogart, 72
 Hunger Project, 86
 Huntington Beach, 21, 169
Hyannisport, 146
 hydrinos?, 171
 hydrophobically caged electron, 45
 hydrophobically caged electrons, 178
 Hyman Sarfatti, 178, 201
 hyperspace, 9, 34, 88, 122, 179, 198
 Hyperspace, 9
 hyperspace theory, 35
 I Claudius, 54
 I. E. Shlovskii, 85
 I.J. Good, 183
 I'A TOLD YA SO!, 119
 ICBM, 123
 Ice 9, 189
 ICTP, 43
 Igor Akchurin, 123, 124
 Igor Novikov, 20, 88, 122, 191
 Il Duce's Other Woman, 61
 illumination, 52
 Imaginary time, 50
 immaterial intrinsically mental, 194
 immortal, 213
 Imperial College of Science and Technology, 74
 implicate order, 43, 140
Impossible Dream, 76, 149
 In the Spirit of the New Physics, 123
in the thick of it, 55
In the thick of it, 47
 incomplete, 35
 incomplete description of reality, 121
 India, 59, 231
Indian Ocean, 126
 inertia, 35, 74
 inertia and gravity, 74
 Infinite Energy Magazine, 173
 infinite self-energy, 56
 information, 45, 61, 120, 122, 140
 information super-highway, 140
 Information Transfer under Conditions of
 Sensory Shielding, 93
 Ingo Swann, 21
 inner consciousness, 179
 input-output, 10
 Insgroup, 21
 inside, 121
 instability, 102
 Institut Henri Poincare, 100
 Institute for Contemporary Studies, 124
 Institute for the Study of Consciousness, 89, 90,
 98, 101
 Institute for Theoretical Astronomy, 143
 Institute of Noetic Sciences, 45
 Intellectuals and Assassins, 119
 Intelligence Agents, 103
 Intelligence connections, 49
 Intelligence Increase, 103
 Intelligent Life in the Universe, 85
 Intelligent Universe, 72, 183
 intense prayer, 206
 interferogram, 45
 internal phase symmetry, 183
 internal symmetry, 23
 International Atomic Energy Authority, 43
 International Center for Theoretical Physics, 92
 International Space Sciences Organization, 169
 Internet Science Education Project, 176
 Intuition, 234
 intuitive wisdom, 234
 invariant, 63, 82
 Invasion of the Mind Snatchers, 45
 inverse matrix, 194
 invisible police officer of the Fates, 17, 19, 45
 invisible Police officer of the Fates, 184
 inward directed movement, 231
 Iolanthe, 124, 179
 ion beams bombarding hydrogen loaded metal
 foils in vacuum, 172
 Ira Einhorn, 41, 52, 53, 85, 90, 92, 122, 139
 Ira Einhorn scandal, 85
 Ira jumped bail, 41
 Ira was in disguise, 41
 Iran hostage crisis, 119
 Isaac Bashevis Singer, 66
 Isaac Newton, 20, 35, 57
Ishmael, 17, 183
 Islamic countries, 69
Islamic Mysticism, 10
 isomer lifetimes, 36
 Israel, 63, 65, 149
 ISSO, 128, 169
ISSO Live-Work Space, 176
ISSO Science, 170
 ISSO Theoretical Physics Group, 169
 it brings about its own existence, 9
IT FROM BIT, 24, 135
 Italian count, 71
 Italian Nobility, 71
 Italian regime, 66
 Italian section, 208
 Italian Socialist Party, 61

Italian TV RAI, 48
 Italy, 61
 iteration, 111
 Ithaca, 137
 Itzak Rabin, 128
 Ivanhoe, 210
 J. Dalibard, 99
 J. Pierpont Morgan, 66
 J.P. Vigier, 100, 172
Jack and Fred in Paris, 44
 Jack and Kim, 92
 Jack Anderson, 105
 Jack Kerouac, 44, 137
 Jack Nicholson, 135
 Jack Robinson, 32
 Jack Sarfatti, 7, 9, 21, 22, 24, 36, 39, 40, 42, 56, 58, 73, 76, 78, 80, 82, 84, 85, 86, 89, 92, 97, 100, 101, 106, 109, 112, 113, 116, 117, 118, 120, 133, 140, 147, 148, 149, 267
 Jack Sarfatti and Uri Geller, 91
 Jack Sarfatti's 21st Century generalization of Einstein's cosmological *constant*, 20
 Jack, I have chosen you, 24
 Jack's 35th birthday, 90
 Jack's actual role in the writing of Gary Zukav's Dancing Wu Li Masters, 117
 Jack's Memoranda for the Record, 125
 Jack's memory had been partially erased, 88
Jack's Mission, 13
 Jack's mother, 93
 Jack's mother, Millie, 45
 Jack's new theory, 85, 91
 Jack's North Beach Pad, 58
Jack's theory, 84
 Jackie, 227
 Jack-Out-Of-The-Box, 77
 Jacob Atabet, 48, 86
 Jacob's Tower, 54
 Jacqueline Kennedy, 71
 Jacques Mokrani, 13
 Jacques Vallee, 85, 92, 139
Jagdish Mann, 19, 76, 88, 113, 116, 151
 Jaguar, 128
James Anderson, 8, 15
 James Bond movies, 125
 James Corum, 169
 James Edgar Felten, 73, 143, 146
 James Gleick, 102
 James Jesus Angleton, 55
 James Schnabel, 148
 James T. Culbertson, 89
 Jan Brewer, 101
 Jane's Defense Weekly, 58
 January 1976, 101
 Japanese occupation, 109
Japanese Prison Camp, 109
 Japanese results in cold fusion?, 172
 JASON, 75
 JASONS, 36
 Jean Cocteau, 21, 44, 50
 Jean Lanier, 19, 54
 Jean Pierre Vigier, 168, 169
 Jean Reisser Nadal, 50, 85
Jedi Knight, 12
 Jeffrey Mishlove, 48, 90, 103
 Jeremy Bernstein, 28, 128
Jerry Carroll, 9, 49, 119, 267
 Jerusalem, 50, 51
 Jesus, 178, 203, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 234
 Jew for Jesus, 208
 Jewish, 112
 Jewish Forward, 119
 Jewish History, 63
 Jewish Indian, 16
 Jewish Publication Society, 51
 Jews, 51, 205, 208, 211, 214
 Jews of France, 51
 JFK funeral, 71
 jihad, 18
 Jill Tarter, 85
 Jim Schnabel, 94
 Jim Schnabel's "Remote Viewers", 101
 Jimmy Carter, 143
Jindan, 133
Joan Zajac, 143
 Joe, 225
 Joe Firmage, 169
 Joe Firmage, 19, 55
 Joe Lynch, 125
 Joe McCarthy, 43
 Joe Peeples, 37, 49
 Joe Sarfatti, 217
 John Archibald Wheeler, 20, 23, 42, 74, 85, 86, 106
 John Archibald Wheeler attacked parapsychology, 58
 John Belushi, 45, 103, 113
 John Brandenburg, 169
 John Clauser, 99, 100
 John Cramer, 100, 179, 190
 John Foster Dulles, 72
 John Hasted, 37, 46
 John Hersey, 38
 John Lilly, 19, 63, 184
 John Locke, 178
 John Nash, 24, 34
 John P. Marquand, 70
 John Reed, 66
 John S. Bell, 36
 John Shaw, 59
 John Updike, 49, 134

John Walker, 182
 Johnny Glogower, 36
John-Paul Marshall, 147
Joint Special Operations University, 184
 Jonathan Franzen, 117
 Joseph Campbell, 9
 Josephson phase modulation, 75, 179
 Journal Of Theoretical Biology, 179
 Joyce Petschek, 53
 Judge Theodore Sedgwick, 71
 Judgment Day, 71
 Jules Stein, 54, 137
 Julia Gilman N, 137
 Julia Noyes, 72
 Julian Schwinger, 36, 56, 187
 Julliard, **39**
 jungle combat, 16
 Junior High School, 39
 Kaluza and Klein, 34
 Kansas, 22
 kaon, 43
 kaon decay, 43
 Karate, 224
 Karl Marx, 185
 Karl Pribram, 45
 karma, 70
 Karma, 209
 Karnack, 152
 Kastoria, 201
 Kearny Street, 117
 Keith Brueckner, 36, 74, 75
 Kelly Freas, 95, 96
 Ken Kesey, 102
 Ken Pelletier, 90
 Ken Shoulders, 172
 Ken. Ford, 20
 Kennedy, 71
 ket, 190
 Kevin Bacon, 73
 KGB, 34
 Kibble, 74
 kids, 32
 kids from Flatbush, 32
 Kim Burrafato, 21, 36, 119, 127
 Kings County Hospital, 217
 Kip Fest, 88
 Kip Thorne, 20, 85, 86, 88, 106, 122
 Kirk Sale, 136
 Kit Green, 55, 94
Knights Templar, 46, **48**, 50
 Knights Templars, **115**
 Konrad Heiden, 67
 kosher, **53**, **56**
 Krishna, 214, 231
 Krishnamurti, 21, 53
 Kundulini rising, 29
 Kurt Vonnegut, 189
 Kyra Sedgwick, 73
 La Boucane, Napa, CA, 13
 La Jete, 44
 La Jolla, 75, 116
 ladder, 34
 Ladino, 58
 Lagatta, 32
 Landsberg, 65
 Laren Bacall., 72
 large dreams, 78
 Las Vegas, 45, 49, 55
 laser beams to confine hot fusion plasmas, 36
 laser light, 195
Last Hurrah, 168
 Last Testament of Orpheus, 21
 Latin America, **48**
 Laurance Rockefeller, 54
 Lawrence Berkeley Laboratory, 101
 Lawrence Durrell, 21, 22, 53
 Lawrence Ferlinghetti, 59, 133
 Lawrence Livermore Laboratory, 94
 Lawry Chickering, 19, 58, 100, 124, 125
 Leadbeater, 53
 leading policy think-tanks, 7, 267
 Leary's SMI²LE, 103
 Lee Myers, 19, 64
 Leila Minturn Dwight, 64, 70, 124
 Lenny Susskind, 36, 86
 lepto-quarks, 75
 Lesbos, **49**
 Leviathan, 178
 liberating influence, 78
 LIF, 35, 58
 Life Extension, 103
light-hearted loon, 64
 limited consciousness, 231
 limited domain of validity, 35
 limiting case, 123
 Lincoln's favorite, 72
 Lincoln's funeral, 66
 Linda Murtha, 49
 Lindbergh baby, 18
 linear operator, 194
 linearity of quantum superposition, 193
 Linus Pauling, 219
 liquid drop model of nuclear fission, 20
 literary agent, 85
 literary salon, 64
 little stable extreme black holes, 43
 Lluch Alcari, 54
 LNIF, 35, 58
 local, 23, 34, 43, 56, 182
 local cosmological "Lambda" field, 34
 local cosmological field, 86, 179
 local curvature, 91

- local hidden variables, *100*
- local order parameter, *187*
- locality, *36*
- localized gravity vacuum energy forbidden by equivalence principle, *45*
- Lolita, *136*
- London, **9**, **43**, **46**, **54**, *74*, **137**
- London Sunday Times, *9*
- Loomings, *17*, *230*
- loop, *63*, *122*
- loop in state space, *190*
- loop quantum gravity, *89*
- loophole, *134*
- loops in state space, *177*
- loops in time, *191*
- Los Alamos, *41*, *65*
- Los Alamos Lab for Non Lethal Weapons, **55**
- loud bass voice, *24*
- Louis Armstrong, *71*
- Louis De Broglie, *169*
- Love**, *133*
- low energy nuclear reactions ?, *170*
- lower East Side, *208*
- LSD trip, *101*, *111*
- Lt. Col. Jim Channon, **50**
- lucid dream, *22*
- Ludwig Borchardt, *153*
- Ludwig Wittgenstein, *81*
- Luke Skywalker, *53*
- Lyle Fuller, *19*, *122*
- Lynda Williams**, *109*
- Lynn Picknett, *114*
- M. Baigent, R. Leigh and H Lincoln, *51*
- M. Morris, *85*
- MacArthur's "love child", *18*
- MacArthur's dentist, *18*
- Mach 10, **58**
- macroscopic quantum, *75*
- Macroscopic Quantum Physics, *42*
- macroscopic systems, *75*
- Madam Blavatsky, *53*, *114*
- MAD-based missile systems, *123*
- made a scene! This was when Buckley asked me how to attack Carl Sagan on Nuclear, *58*
- Madrassa Schools**, *119*
- maggots, *114*
- Magic and Paraphysics, *37*, *46*, *74*, *91*
- Magister Ludi, *22*
- Magus, *54*
- Mahatma Gandhi, *206*
- mainstream physicists, **53**
- Maiti's grandfather, *49*
- Majestic 12 documents forged, *34*
- Major General Stanley, *197*
- Majorca, *54*
- Malay, *110*
- Malcolm W. Browne, *128*
- Manhattan, *38*, *41*, *208*
- Manhattan project, *189*
- Manhattan Project, *41*
- Mantra, *231*
- many worlds, *43*
- Marc Chagall, *141*
- Marc Millis, *36*
- Marcello Truzzi, *58*
- March 23, 1983, *125*
- marching orders, *10*, *23*
- Marcia MacLain, *116*
- Margherita, **63**, **146**
- Margherita Sarfatti, *48*, *58*, *61*, *63*, *146*
- Marina Green, *21*
- Mario Savio, *111*
- Marion Zimmer Bradley, *41*
- Mark Beran, *36*
- Marquis de Sade, *52*
- Marshall Naify, *19*, *37*, *125*, *134*
- Marshall Stoneham, *73*
- Martin Anderson, *105*
- Martin Buber, *77*
- Martin Gardner, *46*, *74*, *91*
- Martin Rees, *143*
- Mary, *136*, *203*
- Mass Mind, *230*
- Mass without mass, *74*
- massive particles, *100*
- Masters of Hyperspace, *9*, *19*
- material "hidden variable", *199*
- material brain activity, *182*
- materialist ideologies, *191*
- Materialist Ideologies**, *184*
- mathematical proof, *98*
- matrix, *194*
- matter, *23*, *85*, *121*
- matters mathematical, *197*
- Maurice Liber Szold, *51*
- Max Jammer, *63*
- meaningless happening, *80*
- Mecca, *208*
- medieval cabalists, *52*
- Meditation, *231*, *232*
- meet his older self, *21*
- megalomania, *78*
- Meistersinger, *65*
- Mel Brook's Young Frankenstein**, *97*
- Mel Brooks, *54*, *137*
- Mel Brooks Space Balls THE SCHWARTZ, *119*
- Mel Brooks, "The Producers", *64*
- Melville, *183*
- memes, *48*, *182*
- memory, *27*, *48*, *89*
- mental, *43*
- mental active information, *45*

Mental Battlefield, **55**
Merkava, 88
Merlin, 36
Mermin, 128
messages from the future, 36
metabolism, 45
metallic flying saucer, 35
metallic saucer, 34
metallic UFO voice, 101
metallic voice, 30, 88, 93
metallicity, 75
metaphase typewriter, 102
Mexican Sombrero Potential, 74
MI5, 115
Michael Berry, 100
Michael Faraday, 80
Michael Murphy, 21, 52, 86, 124, 139
Michael Murphy's garden, 48
Michael Savage, 119
Michael Weiner, 119
Michel Roure, 46, 48, 50
Michelangelo, 1, 63
Michelle Pfeiffer, 135
Michio Kaku, 9
microtubules, 178
Mid East arms dealer, 49
mid-1970s, 7
Middle East, 105
Midwood High School, 138
Mike Nitschke, 101
Milan, 61
militant activist, **61**
military helicopters, 226
Military Review, **55**
milk and honey, 20
Millie, 87, 93, 217, 227
Millie Jacobson, 41
Milos Forman, **50**
mind, 79, 80, 114, 148
Mind Control, **55**
mind hologram, 45
Mind of God, 9
Mind Reach, 91
Mind Walk, **42**
Mind Wars, 56, 105
Minds of Robots, 88, 89
Minturn Sedgwick, 71
MIRV warheads, 123
Miss Marple, 52
missiles, 18
Mists of Avalon, 41
MIT, 171
MIT Press, 179
MIT Technology Review, 121
Mitchell, **45**
Mizuno, 172
Moby Dick, 17, 178, 183, 184, 186, 230
modernism, 61
Mohammed Ahmes Es-Senussi, 153
Mohave Desert, 103
Monastir, 201
monsters, 32
month long seminar, 21
Moon, 35
moral character, 184
moral point of view, 209
More is different, 179, 195
More is Different, 73, 74
Moriarty's cult, 113
Morning of the Magicians, 139
morphogenetic, 140
Moscow, 20, 172
Moscow, Russia, 169
Moses, 206, 209
Moslem, 51
Moslems, 205
mother, 45, 83, 137, 202, 203, 204, 205, 217, 218, 226, 227
Motion Sciences, 169
motorcycle engines, 50
Mount Sinai, 206
Mozart, 50, 148
Mozart's 40th Symphony, 128
MSNBC Dateline, 119
M-theory, 43
M-Theory, 23
MUFON, 58
Mujahadeen, 12
multiple time, 187
mundane life on Earth, 9
Munich, 64, 65
murderer, 30
Murray Gell-Mann, 43, 86
Murray Jacobson, 38
music, 50, 113, 148
musical genius, 39
Muslim women, 128
Mussolini, 46, 61
Mussolini's movement, 66
My Fair Lady, 10, 12, 179
my greatest mistake, **43**
My professors at Cornell, 41
My World Line, 58, 59
Mystic Pizza, **41**
mystical, 53, 140
mystical experience, 52
Mystics, 9
Nabokov, 136
Nadine Soares, 53
nano-goo, 189
nanometer scale, 180
nano-quantum chip, 15

nano-scale technologies, 185
 Naples, 202
 Naranjo talk, 102
 Narcissus and Goldmund, 22
 NASA Breakthrough Propulsion Project, 36
 Nathaniel Hawthorne, 64
 National Defense, 75
 National Defense Fellow, 43
 National Institute of Discovery Science, 34, 45, **55**
 National Review, 119
 National Science Foundation, 43
 nature, 80
 Nature, 43, 93
 Nature 2001, 100
 nature of man, 185
 nature of reality, 106
 Nazi, 34
 Nazi war code, 183
 near death experience, 45
 near-microwave optical transceivers, 200
 Nefertiti, 152
Nefertiti's Eye, 19, 88, 151
 negative, 134
 negative antigravity quantum pressure, 183
 negative quantum temperature, 134
 neighboring path, 35
 neo-conservative, 124
 Network Revolution, 92
 Neuropolitics, 103
 neuroscience, 191
Neuroscience, 184
 New Age, 21, 43, 48, 54, 63, 64, 125, 138
 new age physicists, 55
 New Alchemy, 90
 New Alchemy column, 91
 New Caledonia, 16
 new physics, 63
 New Physics, 124
 New Testament, 209, 212, 214
 New York Academy of Sciences, 122
New York Fire Department, 17
New York Police Department, 17
 New York Post, 119
 New York Times, 17, 75, 103, 128, 179
 New York Times obituary, 103
 New York Times, October 29, 2001, 117
 New York World Trade Center, 169
 New Yorker, 128
 New York's German Town, 37
 Newport Beach, California., 55
 Newton, 35
 Newton's Third Law, 82
 Newtonian classical mechanics, 102
 Newtonian mechanics, 103
 nice Jewish boy, 210
 Nick Cook, **58**
 Nick Herbert, 21, 88, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 122
 Niels Bohr, 20
Nietzsche, 24, 81
 Nirvana, 207
 no joke, 29
 no shock waves, 34
 Nobel Prize, 43, 56
 no-cloning theorem, 128, 193
 Noetic Sciences, 21
 non-equilibrium, 180
 nonlethal weapons, 169
 nonlocal, 106
 nonlocal quantum bit potential, 100
 nonlocal quantum connections, 23
 nonlocally connected, 56
 nonradiating black holes, 43
 nonrandom correlations, 182
 nontraversable wormholes, 86
 normal metal, 23
 Norman Quebedeau, 141
 Norman Thomas, 128
 North Beach, 9, 10, 21, 43, 58, 64, 66, 86, 100, 105, 113, 116, 119, 124, 137
 North Beach cafes, 7, 267
 North Beach Magazine, 59, 60
 Norwood Pratt, **64**
 Novecento, 61
 novel properties and concepts, 75
 Novosibirsk, 85
 Noyes Lodge, 72, 137
 NSF, 172
 NSF Summer Institute, **42**
 nuclear attack, 121
 nuclear explosion, 36
 nuclear long-lived isomer, 36
 nuclear weapons, 37, 123
 nuclear winter, 128
 nucleon, 56
 numbers, physics, and consciousness, 110
 Numismatist, 36
 nut desk, 103
 NYPD homicide, 32
 O Brane New World, 21, 88, 182
 O Brane World, 193
 O. J. Simpson, 52
 O'Regan and Breen, **45**
 obelisk, 71
Oberlin Conservatory, 146
 objective and local, 98
 objective science, 81
 observer independent, 99
 Occidental College, 20, **48**
 occult, **48, 50, 65, 114, 139, 140**
 Occult SS, 48, 50
Occult Third Reich, 63, 138

October Sky, 36, 38
 October Surprise, 105
 Odd Couple, **43**
 Odeon, 52
 off mass shell, 182
 off-diagonal time loops, 191
 Office of Scientific Research and Development,
 37
 off-off Broadway, 113
 Ojai, 53
 Olaf Stapledon, 184
 Old Testament, 209
 on Emily, 105
 on the beach, 46
 On the Road, 44
 once upon a time, 10
Once upon a time, 11
 One Armed Man, 113
One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest, 102
 One God, 152
 one hand clapping, 22
 One way passages, 86
 only one more horse, 51
 opera, 88
 Oppenheimer, 43
 'Oprah' Gaffe, 117
Oprah Winfrey, 117, 125
 Oprah-land, 117
 oracle, 206
 oracular, **49**
 orbit, 35
 order parameter of quantum vacuum, 179
 origin of inertia, 199
 orphanage, 111
 Orphee, 44, 50
 Orpheus, **48, 49**
 Orphic connection, 50, 70
 Orphic Cult, 48
 Orphic/Osirus, **48**
 Orthodox Jews, **53**
 orthodox quantum physics, 190
 orthodox quantum theory, 187
 Orwell/PKDick fu, 70
 Osama bin Laden, 17, 69, 173
 Oscar Ichazo's Arica training, 101
 OSS, 36
 Oswald Spengler, 64
other planetary galaxy, 18
 out of body experience, **45**
 Out There, 19
 outside, 121
 outside of spacetime, 121
 over active imagination, 29
 Over Soul, 228
 over unity energy, 172
 Oxford, 74
 P. Grangier, 99
 P. Siegel, 119
P.W. Anderson, 73, 75, 179
 Pablo Picasso, 21
 Pacifica Radio, 64
 Paderewski, 66
 pageant, 1
 Palermo, 46
 parable, 110
 paradox, 57
 paradox effect, 122
 paradox-free time travel to the past, 20
 parallel material 'brane' worlds, 21
 parallel universes, 9, 65
 Parallel Universes, 43
 paranoid fantasy, 63
 paranormal, 9, 21
 paranormal experiences, 19
 parapsychology, 92
 parental roles, **64**
 Paris, 21, 44, 46, 52, 54, 99, 100, 137
 Paris Review, 137
 parity violation, 43
 partial cohering of the random zero point
 fluctuations, 179
 Pasha, 105
 past and future qubit inputs, 180
 past lives, 234
 Pat Conroy, 133
 Pat Price, 21
 patriotic duty, **46**
 patriotism, 37
 Paul Hill, 35
 Paul Nitze, 125
 Paul Revere, 202
 Pauwels and Bergier, 139
Pearl Harbor, 119
 Penelope, 137
 penitentiary, 110
 Pentagon, 66, 149
 Pere La Chaise, 48
 peregrine-falcon, 95
 performance, 113
 permutations, 53
 perseverance, 78
 Peter Maddock, 55
 Peter Yarrow, 136
 petit bourgeoisie, 67
 Ph.D. Harvard, 99
 Ph.D. in parapsychology from UCB, 90
 Ph.D. topic, 55
 Phantom Fighter, **58**
 Phantom of the Opera, 113
 pharaoh, 81
 Pharaoh, 152
 phase coherent quantum states, 195

- phase transition, 23
- Phil Morrison, 36, 41, 43
- Philadelphia, 52, 111
- Philadelphia Experiment, 37, 49, 169
- Philippe Grangier, 100
- Phillip La Mantia, 51
- Phillip V. Cannistraro, 61
- philosophers, 82
- Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 99
- Physical Culture, 214, 218, 219
- physical reality, 35
- physically real, 194
- physicist, 9, 57, 82, 88, 92, 140, 149
- Physics, 34, 36, 43, 81, 92, 100, 122, 128, 134, 137
- Physics Chanteuse**, 109
- Physics Consciousness Research Group, 98, 101
- physics of consciousness, 21
- Physics of Consciousness**, 176
- physics professors at San Diego State, 179
- Physics Today, 128
- Physics-Consciousness Research Group, 103
- pig, 116
- pig-headed stubbornness, 78
- Pilgrim's Progress, 1
- pilot field, 20, 23
- pilot wave, 182
- pions, 43
- Pirates of Penzance, 197
- PK ring bending and breaking, 91
- Planck scale, 179
- planets, 35
- platitudes, 117
- Plato, 229
- Plotinus, 216
- poetry, 81, 83, 113, 140, 147
- poets, political thinkers and physicists, 7
- Pogo, 100
- point particle, 56, 57, 100
- point particle enigma**, 56
- point particles, 56, 57
- pointing to the future, 190
- pointing to the past, 190
- polarization, 36
- police officer of the Fates, 184
- Pope, 63
- Pope Julius the Second, 63
- Pope's Garden, 46
- Pope's Jew**, 63
- Porcellian Club, 64
- porous borders, 186
- Portable Jung*, 102
- Portola Valley, 92
- positive, 134
- positive psychiatric abnormalities, 91
- positive zero point energy density fluctuations, 183
- post-modern, 1
- post-quantum, 9, 10, 43
- Post-Quantum Backaction ~ Quantum Action, 180
- post-quantum conscious computer, 192
- post-quantum consciousness, 23
- post-quantum covering theory, 187
- post-quantum domain, 191
- post-quantum physics, 9, 53, 148
- post-quantum principle, 22
- post-quantum signal nonlocality, 187
- post-quantum theory, 122, 125
- potential, 123
- power, 61
- power of the Wizard, 48
- power without grace, 185
- prayer, 206, 227
- precognitive, 45, 122
- precognitive dreams, 149
- precognitive Jungian synchronicities, 17
- precognitive remote viewing, 148
- Preface**, 21
- preindustrial, 67
- present, 180
- Presidency of the United States**, 17
- President Bush, 173
- President George W Bush, 17
- President George W. Bush, 123
- President Putin, 123
- President Ronald Reagan, 118
- President Ronald Reagan, 36, 124
- Presidio, 128
- pre-sponse, 180, 187, 193
- pressure, 58
- pretty as a poem, 83
- Prince Hilarion, 28
- Prince of Tides, 133
- Princess Angela Nissim Benadoud**, 12, 13
- Princess Angela Nissim-Benadoud, 19
- Princess Ida, 28
- Princesss Angela Nissim Benadoud, 19
- prison, 102
- Private Buffoon**, 64
- private detective, 49
- private railway car, 124
- Proceedings of the Physical Society of London, 73
- propellantless flying saucer, 45
- propellantless propulsion, 45, 169
- proper time, 35
- prophecy, 19, 50, 51, 206
- prophetic essay, 72
- Prospero's Cell, 236
- protein dimers, 45

- Protocols, 138
Protocols of the Elders of Zion, 34
protoindustrial bourgeoisie, 67
proton, 56, 57
Proust, 136
Providence, 17
provocative presence, 7
Psi Wars, 9, 54
psychedelic state, 96
psychiatrist, 91
psychic, 16
psychic channeler, 148
Psychic Magazine, 95
psychic reading, 95
psychic research, 45, 52, 55
psychic war, 55
psychic warrior, **50**
Psychoenergetic Systems, 89, 184
Psycho-Energetic Systems, 54
psychokinesis, 21, 89, 102
psychology department at UCB, 90
Psychotronic mind control, 29
psychotropic drugs, 185
Puharich's book, 87, 93
Puharich's book, *Uri*, 96
pulpit, 208, 211
pun intended, 38
pure quantum states, 20
Puthoff, 200
Puthoff and Targ, 91, 92, 95
putsch, 65
Putzi, 64, 65, 66
Putzi Sedgwick-Hanfstaengl, 64, 66
PV, 183
PV electro-gravitics, 199
Pynchon, 136
pyramid, 96
pyramid building, 96
Pythagoras, 206
Pythagorean philosophy, 206
Qandahar, 18
quantum, 36
Quantum Action Barrier Height, 181
quantum bit, 23
quantum C^3 , 128
quantum coherence, 182
quantum computer gate, 194
quantum computer theory, 36
quantum computers, 128, 193
quantum computers of very high complexity,
194
quantum computing gate, 194
quantum computing gate matrix transformation,
194
quantum connection, 43, 55, 63
quantum consciousness, 22
quantum correlation, 99
quantum cryptography, 128, 193
quantum electrodynamics, 183
Quantum Electrodynamics, 187
Quantum Engineers, 128
quantum entanglement, 187
quantum erases, 194
quantum field theories, 10
quantum foam, 75
quantum frame of reference, 194
quantum gravity, 36, 179
quantum gravity f, 91
quantum mechanics required faster-than-light
influences, 43
quantum nonlocality, 187
quantum nonlocality entanglement, 193
quantum optics, 195
quantum phase modulation, 45
quantum physics, 20
quantum potential has no sources, 177
quantum principle, 10
quantum randomness, 23, 43
quantum reality, 43
Quantum Reality, 101
quantum signal locality, 190
quantum superposition, 29
quantum teleportation, 99, 122, 193
quantum theory, 43, 57, 89, 98, 99, 100, 120,
121, 122, 125
quantum tunneling of photons, 128
quantum vacuum, 23, 56, 86, 182
quantum vacuum of the unified field, 74
quantum vacuum phase transitions, 189
quantum vacuum stress-energy density, 192
quantum-computing gate, 194
quarks, 56
qubit flows, 191
qubit space beyond spacetime and matter, 194
qubits, 45
qubits and entanglement bits, 122
qubits in the brain, 178
Queen Wilhelmina, 109
Questions, 9
quintessence, 23
quixotic quest, 149
Quiz Kid, 36
R Salomon ha-Zarfati, 51
Rabbi, 149, 217
Rabbi Lipner, 128
Rabbi Sirag, 84
Rabelais, 186
race mystique, 65
race-car driver, 86
Radin's and Bierman's pre-sponse brain data,
177

Raga Six, 1
 Ralph Abraham, 102
 Ralph Waldo Emerson, 228
 Ram Dass, 59
 Ramadan, 205, 206
 RAND, 75
 random, 36
 random electromagnetic zero point fluctuations, 74
 random zero point fluctuations, 23
 rape, 202
 Rasa Gustaitus, 97
 Rashi, 50, 51
 Rashi de Troyes, 50, 51, 58, 59, 63
 Rashi des Troyes, 52
 Rashi's daughters, 58
 Rat Pack, 43
 Ray Chiao, 128
 Ray Stanford, 95
 RCA's Spectra, 92
 reach the stars, 113
 Reagan Administration, 125
 Reagan White House, 105
 real and not quantum virtual, 86
 real entangled electron pairs, 56
 real number axis, 179
 real on mass shell, 199
 reality, 35, 78, 82, 140, 204, 213, 223, 228, 229, 231
 Reason, 234
 receptive minds, 27
 recklessness, 82
 reconciler, 83
 red laser, 95
 reducto ad absurdum, 195
 regenerate heart tissue, 15
 Regge trajectories, 75
 Regina, 203
 Regina Sarfatti, 61, 203
 reincarnate, 232
 reincarnation, 53, 64, 81, 95, 149, 206
 relativism, 63
 relay switching circuits, 24
 religion, 81, 113, 124
 Remote Viewers, 94
 Remote Viewers: The Secret History of America's Psychic Spies, 148
 remote viewing, 17, 21, 45, 51, 95, 122
 Remote Viewing, 17
 remote-viewing research, 100
 Rene Thom's catastrophe theory, 102
 renormalization group, 75
 renormalization trick, 56
 Republican Party, 115
 Resource Letter on Symmetry in Physics, 73
 Restoration of Israel, 65
 restore the broken symmetry, 75
 retarded, 190
 retro PK, 193
 retroactive superluminal communication, 43
 retroactivity, 180
 retrocausality, 176
 Rev. Moon, 63
 Revelle College, 56
 reversible, 194
 Review of Modern Physics, 43
 revolutionary discoveries, 41
 Revolutionary War, 202
 rich American in the Land Rover, 59
 Richard DeLauer, 128
 Richard Dolan, 84
 Richard Farina, 136
 Richard Feynman, 20, 55, 57, 86, 106, 186
 Richard Gott, 148
 Richard Holt, 99
 Richard Moyer, 146
 Richard Newsome, 36
Richard Nixon, 127
 Richard Wagner, 48, 50, 65
 Ridgeway House, 73
 right angle turns, 34
 right answer to the wrong question, 195
 right wing aristocrat, 100
 river Herbros, 49
River of Time, 88
 Robert (Bob) Fuller, 86
 Robert Anton Wilson, 21, 43, 140, 149
 Robert Bashlow, 39
 Robert Benchley, 66
 Robert Bigelow, 55
 Robert Conquest of the Hoover Institution at Stanford University, 56
 Robert Gould Shaw, 72
 Robert Graves, 54
 Robert Solovay, 36
 Robert Temple, 90
 Robert Wilson, 41
 Roberta Anne Friedman, 146
 Roberto Sarfatti, 61
 robotics, 184
 rock group, 41
 rock music, 106
 Rock of Gibraltar, 221
 rocket engines, 35, 36
rocket testing ground, 39
 rockets, 38
 Roger Bacon, 178
 Roger Nelson, 176
 Roger Penrose, 21, 43, 89, 178, 183, 191
 Romans, 206
 romantic fiction, 88
Romantic Love, 10

Rome, 220
 Ron Bullough, 36, 74
 Ron Mc Rae, 56
 Ron McRae, 105
 Ron Pandolfi, 94, 184
 Ron Spencer, 200
Ronald Reagan, 118
 root, 63
Roots of Consciousness, 103
 Roots of Rage, 119
 Roseland, 16
 Rosicrucian Order, 214, 230
 Rosicrucians, 115
 rotational gauge fields in superfluid helium, 55
 rows and columns, 194
 royal domain, 233
 RSA public key cryptography, 194
 Ruben Glickman, 43
 Ruddygore, 10
 Rudyard Kipling, 72, 137
 Rupert Sheldrake, 140
 Russell Targ, 17, 21, 45, 55, 91, 93, 94, 100
Russell Targ's house, 98
 Russian Dolls, 102
 Ruth, 227
 Ruth Sarfatti, 226
 S. R. Hameroff, 179
 saber-toothed tiger, 80
 Sacerdotal Knights of National Security, 113
Sacred Mushroom, 96
 Sadat, 52
 Sagan, 84
 Saint Augustine, 140
 Sakharov, 74
 Salam's strong short-range gravity, 43
 Salvation Army, 208
 Sam Cohen, 217
 Sam Rayburn, 66
 Sam Sternberg, 105
 Samuel Sarfatti, 63
 San Diego State, 42, 43, 46, 76, 146
 San Diego State University, 73, 92
 San Francisco, 45, 55, 119, 124, 134, 137, 140, 148, 208, 224
 San Francisco Bay Club, 128
San Francisco Chronicle, 7, 9, 267
 San Francisco Chronicle Sunday Magazine, 45
 San Francisco Irish, 45
 San Jose, 214
 Sancho Panza, 101
 Sandia, 37, 41
 Sandra Mossbacher, 58
 Santa Barbara, 53
 Santa Cruz, 44
 Santa Fe, 58
 Santa Monica, 75
 SARA Corporation, 169
 Sara Fernandez, 58
 Saragossa, Spain, 39
 SARFATTI, 22
 Sarfatti and Hawking, 20
 Sarfatti and Mussolini, 61
 Sarfatti comment, 84, 89, 100, 101, 124
 Sarfatti Crest, 71
Sarfatti Crest, Venice, Italy, 72
 SARFATTI-GRASSINI, MARGHERITA, 61
 Sarfattis, 63
 Satan, 207, 234, 235
 satellite, 18
 Satori Trilogy, 20, 21
Saudi Royal Family, 119
 Saudis, 119
 Saugerties, 112
 Saul Zaentz, 50
 Saul-Paul Sirag, 21, 35, 43, 57, 84, 97, 109, 122, 169
 Savoy Tivoli, 64, 118, 124
 Scarlatti, 39
 scattering data, 75
 Schwaller de Lubicz, 114
 Schwartz in action on prime time TV, 119
 Schwinger, 56
 Sci Fi Channel, 123
 science advisors, 86
 science and the humanities, 7, 267
 Science Applications Research Associates, 169, 170
 Science Times, 122
 science, art and religion, 104
 Science, Good, Bad and Bogus, 37, 46, 74, 91
 science-fiction fantasy, 41
 Scientific American, 99
 scientific culture, 185
 scientific materialism, 185
 scientific method, 82
 scientific mind-set, 81
 scientifically testable idea, 63
 scientists, 18
 Sci-Fi Channel, 84
 Scott Littleton, 20, 48
 Scriptures, 209, 214, 234
 SDI, 36, 124
 SDSU, 92
Seat of the Soul, 117, 125
 second law of thermodynamics, 134
 secret ceremonies, 48
 secrets, 9
 Sedgwick, 65, 70, 136
 Sedgwick Clan, 72
 Sedgwick karma, 70
 Sedgwick Pie, 70
 Sedgwick-Hanfstaengl, 64, 70

seeds, 232
 Seek and Ye Shall Find, 21
 self-awareness, 79
 self-consistent, 63
 self-consistent time machine effect, 88
 self-creation, 22
 self-denial, 206
 self-discipline, 206, 232
SELF-EXCITED UNIVERSE, 24, 135
 selfish ego, 210
 Self-Realization, 231
 Self-Realized, 214
 self-refuting proposition, 184
 Self-similar patterns of patterns, 102
 Semplon Express, 54
 Senator Robert Byrd, 169
Send in the clones!, 193
 send in the clowns, 193
sentient self-organizing, 10
 Sephardic Ladino, 53
 Sephardic Synagogue, 208
September 11, 2001, 17, 176
 September, 1960, 66
 Serbian physicists, 172
 Serbian press, 69
 Serboslavia, 68
 Sergeant Meryll, 143
Sergio Sismondo, 136
 SETI, 43, 85
 seventeen hours, 45
 sex-activity, 206
 SF County Jail, 111
 Shadows of the Mind, 21
 shadowy figures, 22
 Shafica Karagula, 91
 Shakespeare, 17
 Shakespeare's Caliban, 185
 Shakespeare's "Tempest", 183
 Shaman, 50
 Shamans, 50
 Sharon Allegra Moore, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52
Sharon and Jack in Venice, 94
 Shelby Cobra, 73
 shell game, 56
 Sheraton-Palace, 111
 Shipping News, 117
 Sicily, 46
 Sidney Coleman, 86
 Sigmund Freud, 185
 sign from Heaven, 123
 signal locality, 187, 190
 signal nonlocality, 180, 187, 190
 Sikorsky Helicopters, 225
 silence, 206, 210
 silent scream, 29
 Silicon Laboratories, 200
 Silicon Valley, 92
 Simon & Schuster, 133
 simple coffins, 71
 simpler substrate, 75
 simplistic panaceas, 114
 Single Electron Transistors, 180
 singularity, 36, 135
sinister forces, 18
 Sir Fred Hoyle, 72, 183, 184
 Sir Karl Popper, 10
 Sir Martin Rees, 9
 Sir Michael Howard, 185
 Sir W.S. Gilbert, 236
 Sirius Mystery, 90
 Sistine Chapel, 63
 Sistine Chapel, 1
 sixth-sense, 234
 skepticism, 115
Sleeping Beauty, 13
 Sliders, 43
 smash the wall of light, 21, 53
 SMI²LE, 18
 Socialist, 61
 Socialist lawyer, 61
 Socialist women, 61
 sociobiology, 186, 190, 191
Sociobiology, 184
 solid-state, 179
 Solovay-Kitaev theorem, 36
 Son of David, 13
 Song of Myself, 80
 Sophia Loren, 61
 soul, 95, 206, 208, 212, 217, 218, 222, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 234
 sound and fury, 149
 sound barrier, 35
Sound Photosynthesis, 168
 South Pacific, 16
 Southern Pacific Railroad, 124
 Southern Pacific Railway Museum, 124
 Soviet Academy of Sciences in Moscow, 123
 Soviet disinformation, 34
Soviet Union, 55
 Soviets, 119
 Space Migration, 103
 Space Probe from Epsilon Bootes, 95
 Space Shuttle, 35
 space travelers, 115
 space weapons, 34
 spacecraft from the future, 26, 46
 spaceship, 88, 93
 spaceship from the future, 87
 spaceships to the planets, 38
 spacetime, 23, 35, 45

- Space-Time and Beyond, 1, 21, 43, 44, 52, 92, 103, 183
 spacetime is simply much too stiff to bend, 57
 space-time network theory of human memory, 89
 space-time pages in the great book of the cosmos, 88
 spacetime singularity, 86
 spacetime stiffness barrier, 45, 57
 Space-Time, and Beyond, 85
 Spanish, 46, 203, 205
 Spanish Jews, 58
 Speak Memory! Nabokov, 26
 Speakable and Unspeaking in Quantum Mechanics, 98
 Speaker of the House, 64
Spear of Destiny, 139
 special relativity, 34, 35
 Special Tasks, 56
Spectra, 24, 85, 86, 88, 92, 94, 95, 192
 Spectra 70 Computer, 92
 Spectra teleporting Ray Stanford?, 95
 Spectra voice, 93
 Spectra's metallic voice tapes, 103
Spectral Associative Memories, 200
 speed of sound barrier, 34
 Sphinx, 211
 spied, 46
 spin networks in the pre-geometry, 89
 Spin without spin, 74
 Spirit of Truth, 210
 Spirits of Christmas Future and Christmas Past, 180
 Spiritual, 212
 spiritual aspirant, 231
 spiritual astigmatism, 185
 spiritual laws, 209
 Spiritual Master, 220, 233
 spiritual need, 114
Spiritual Path, 201
 spiritual water of Truth, 203
Spit in the Ocean, 102
 spontaneous broken phase symmetry, 179
 spontaneous broken symmetry, 45, 73
 spontaneous broken symmetry in the quantum vacuum, 195
 spontaneously breaks an internal gauge symmetry from hyperspace, 56
 spontaneously broken, 23
 spontaneously sentient self-organization, 191
 Spotsylvania, 65, 72
 square of the hypotenuse, 197
 SRI, 17, 21, 55, 91, 92, 95, 171
 SRI & Uri Geller, 74
 Sri Ramakrishna, 228
SRI Remote Viewing for CIA, 45
 SRI RV program, 55
 SS Officers, 48
 St. Clement, 206
 Stan Ulam, 59
 stand-alone command-control-communication, 193
 Stanford, 36, 95
 Stanford Research Institute, 45, 93, 100
 Stanford University, 44, 91
 Stanton Friedman, 91
 star gate, 86, 95
 Star Gate, 9, 114
 Star Gate Conspiracy, 84, 113
 star gates, 192
 Star Maker, 184
 Star Ship Warp Drive, 22
 Star Trek, 35
 Star Wars, 53
 Star Wars Speech, 125
 star-gate time machine technology, 20
 stars, 35, 79, 116
 Starwave, 179
 statistical physics, 75
 Stem cells, 15
 Stephen Sondheim, 193
Stephen Hawking, 9, 20, 24, 43, 65, 86, 88, 182, 193
Stephen Schwartz, 7, 10, 34, 55, 70, 119, 120, 124, 169, 267
 Steve Hill, 64
 Steven C. Frautschi, 36
 Steven Spielberg, 85
 Steven Weinberg's, 56
 Stockbridge, 70
 Stopping the world, 50
 Storms, 172
 straightest possible worldline in curved spacetime, 35
 strange phenomena, 90
 strange phone calls, 37
 Strange Silence, 119
 stranger, 9
 stranger than we thought, 9
 strategic challenge, 185
Strategic Defense Initiative, 118, 127
 strategic defense-in-depth of the Homeland, 185
 strategic nuclear theater, 119
 stream of consciousness, 45, 178
 stream of inner consciousness, 179
 stream of time, 9
 stretch-squeeze, 36
 stretch-squeeze tidal forces, 86
 string defects, 23
 strings look like point particles, 75
 stringy cracks, 91
 strong AI, 190, 191
Strong Coffee, 133

strong nonlocal correlations, 184
 strong short range, 173
 strong short range warping of space, 57
 Stu Hameroff, 178
 Stuart Freedman, 99
 Stuart Hameroff, 45
 Student Union on the UCB campus, 91
 sub-ground states of hydrogen, 171
 subjective inner experiences, 180
 sub-quantum equilibrium, 187
 sub-quantum level, 100, 180
 sudden reversals, 34
 Sukie, 134
 Suky Sedgwick, 49, 70, 71, 72, 137, 147
 Suky's grandfather, 72
 Suky's mother, 72
 Suky's magical qualities., 70
 Sun, 35
 Sunday Chronicle, 92
Sunday Interview, 7
 SUNDAY INTERVIEW, 267
 Sunset Strip, 56
Super Amazon Woman, 138
 Super Cosmos, 9, 10, 11, 21, 23, 65, 83, 122, 182, 187, 198
 Super Kids, 36
 super secret US military laboratories, 34
 Super Vision, 1
 superconducting metal, 23
 superconductivity, 182, 195
 superconductors, 56
 super-conscious culture, 88
 superfluid helium, 195
 superfluid helium vortex formation, 55
 superfluids and lasers, 42
 superluminal information transfer, 120
 superluminal telepathic discarnate intelligence, 184
 Supernatural Opera, 10
 superselection rules, 75
 superstition, 114
 superstitions, 114
 Supreme Magician, 229
 Supreme Soul, 228
 surge of courage, 204
 Susan Sarandon, 61, 146
 Susanna Shaw Minturn, 72
 Swami Vivekananda, 228
 sword from the stone, 135
 Syberberg, 66
symbol, 10
 symmetries of the problem, 75
 symmetry, 82
 Symmetry, 56
 Synagogue, 71
 synchronicity, 58, 63
 synchronized spatio-temporal correlations, 182
 synchrotron radiation, 36
 Synge and Schild, 36
 T.S. Eliot, 66
 Table Round, 41
 table top hot fusion, 169
 Taking the Quantum Leap, 101
 Taliban, 17, 152
 Talk Show spit, 117
 Tally Ho!, 22
 Tao of Physics, 42, 101
 tape recorders, 94
 tau-theta puzzle, 43
 T-cells, 15
Tea With Sarfatti, 61
 teacher, 124, 209, 210
 teahouse class, 69
 Tech/Ops, 36
 Techgnosis, 9, 22, 52, 140
 Ted Bastin, 53, 55
 Ted Nelson, 140
 Telegraph Hill, 39, 48
Telegraph Hill, San Francisco, 174
 teleology, 187
 telepathy, 45, 55, 140
 telephone, 24, 52, 115
 teleportation, 128
 Teller, 73, 74
 Telluride House, 137
 telos, 180, 187
 temporal loops, 177
 Ten Commandments, 206
 Tensor Calculus, 36
 tenth of a watt, 45
 Terminator, 44
 terrifying awareness, 113
 terrorist attack, 169
 terrorists, 119
 Texarcana, 49
 Texas, 37, 66
 Texas A&M, 200
 Texas Instruments, 36
 the bet, 20
 The Child, 84
The Cradle Will Rock, 61, 146
 the disembodied conscious head of Kardec?, 48
 The Grail and Cabalism, 51
The Men in Blue, 112, 113
 The Mystic, 1
 The Saloon, 113
 The Undivided Universe, 182
 The Universe in a Nutshell, 65
 The Universe Next Door, 11
The Universe, As Seen From North Beach, 7, 267
The Woman, 10

theater, 230
 theater billboard, 17
 themes, 23
 Theodore Roosevelt, 65, 66
 Theodore Sedgwick, 64
 Theoretical Physics Division, 73
 Theosophists, 53, 115
 Thinking Allowed, 48
 Third Reich, 64
 Thomas Hobbes, 178
 Thomas Pynchon, 183
 thought experiments, 34
 Thrace, 49
 Thracian women, 49
 three motorcycles, 50
 three-year database, 176
 Through the Looking Glass, 11
 Thule Society, 53
 Tia Luna, 205
 Tibet, 53
Tibetan Connection, 58
 Tibetan Magick, 48
 Tibetan tanka, 102
 Tibetan Tulkus, 59
 tidal forces, 36
Tilting at Windmills, 76
 Tim Robbins, 61
 time dilation, 112
 time loops, 122, 128, 190
 time machine, 88
 time machines, 85, 88
 time travel, 9, 44, 63, 85, 88
 Time Travel, 128, 148
 time travel to the past paradox, 122
 time travel trips to the past, 21
 time traveler, 20
 Time Traveler's Notebook, 85
 Timelike, 35
 timelike geodesic, 35
 timelike geodesic warp drive, 58
 Times Square, 16
 Timescape, 36
 time-travel, 193
 Timothy Dwight, 124
Timothy Jerome, 146
 Timothy Leary, 18, 21, 102
Tina, 14
 tingle of excitement, 29
 Tito bureaucracy, 68
 TLC, 37
 to Marvin Minsky, 49
 Todd Shipyards, 217
 Toledo, Spain, 53
 Tolstoy, 136
 Tom Wolfe, 184
 tombstone, 71
 Tomonaga, 56
 Tony Valentini, 187
 topological theory of order parameter defects, 75
Torah, 10
 Tracy Torme, 139
 transactional interpretation, 100, 179, 190
 transcends the mundane, 78
 transformation, 50, 52
 transpose, 194
 Travels in San Francisco, 49
 traversable wormhole, 86
 tree of heaven, 140
 Trevor Ravenscroft, 139
 tricks of an accomplished magician, 91
 Trieste, 43, 54, 57, 92, 93, 140
 Tristan and Isolde, 65
 trite truths, 117
 triumphal march, 233
Troubadours, 10
 Troyes, 52
 Troyes Templars, 50
 true believer, 173
 true statements that cannot be proved, 35
 Tsar's Secret Police, 138
 Tucson II meeting, 55
 Turkey, 201
 Turkish coffee, 204, 205
 Turkish troops, 202
 Turning Point, 42
 TV series, 43, 84
 TV Series, 17
 twenty years, 28
 Two Faces of Islam, 119
 two peas from the same pod, 45
 two planes hitting a big building, 18
 Two Thousand Year Old Man, 54
 two to tango, 23, 180
 two way relation, 190
 Tyrolean songs, 64
U. S. Special Operations Command, 184
 U. Yurtsever, 85
 U.C. Berkeley, 99
 U.C. Medical Center, 102
 U.C. Santa Cruz, 102
 U.S. Grant, 72
 UC, 90, 92
 UC Berkeley, 128
 UCSD, 75
 UFO, 91, 121, 122, 138
 UFO abductions, 173
 UFO contactee, 72
 UFO data analysis, 55
 UFO Disclosure, 34
 UFO enigma, 199
 UFOS and the National Security State, 84
 UFOs and the USSR, 103

- UK Atomic Energy Research Establishment**, 73
 UKAERE, 36, 73
ultimate conflict, 18
 ultimate goal, 231
 ultimate triumph of human reason, 9
 Ultra Science, 128
 Ultra-Science, 48
 uncanny Jungian synchronicity, 58
 uncanny synchronicities, 1
 Uncle Dolph, 64
 Unconventional Flying Objects, 35
 Uncrowned Queen of Italy, 63
 under wraps, 34
 Undivided Universe, 23, 43, 182, 190
 UNESCO, 43
 Unheard Witness, 64
 unicorn, 116
 Unicorn's Secret, 52
 unified theory, 9
 unimaginative approaches, 36
 Union Army of the Potomac, 65
 union with God, 52
 unitary, 194
united human race, 18
 United States Navy, 37
 Unity of Science Conference, 63
 universal, 35
 universe, 41, 43, 45, 63, 65, 80, 85, 115, 148
 Universe, 80, 83, 149, 213, 222
 Universe in a Nutshell, 9, 21, 182, 193
 universes next door to ours, 122
 universe's unseen dimensions, 193
 University Art Museum, 88
 University of California, 44, 148
 University of California San Diego, 73
 University of California San Diego in La Jolla, 56
 University of California San Diego, La Jolla Campus, 47
 University of London, 42, 43
 University of Paris, 43
 University of Pennsylvania, 15
 University of Toronto, 122
 unjammable, 128
 untappable, 128
 Upanishads, 80, 81
 Uri, 43, 74, 85, 86
 URI, 93
 Uri Geller, 21, 43, 45, 46, 54, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 175
 Uri Geller tests., 37
 Uri Geller's ET presence, 95
 Uri saga, 96
 US Army, 16
 US Army Islamic Chaplain, 49
 US Army Quarter Master Corps, 38
 US Army Tank Command, 21
 US Navy, 175
 US Presidential Election, 17
 USAAF in New Mexico, 45
 USAF, 21
 USAF Think Tank, 75
 Usama bin Laden, 149
USS Ranger, 126
 USSR, 123, 124
 usual suspects, 41, 98
 vacuum propeller, 182, 192
 Van Horne, 134
 vaporware, 193
 Varieties of Delinquent Youth, 37
 Vasudeva, 214
 Vatican, 1
 Vatican Radio, 46
 vegetarians, 215
 veil, 231
 Venetian-Jewish family, 61
 Venice, 71
 Venona File, 34, 119
 Vesuvio's Beatnick Bar, 10
vibrating G-strings, 57
 Vice President Al Gore, 17
 Victor Borge, 64
 Victoria Sarfatti, 61
 Victorian Age, 45
 Vienna, 43, 137
 Vietnamese, 224, 225
Vigorous Vigier, 170
 violating the "no-clone" theorem, 190
 violation of quantum theory, 187
 violations of the second law of thermodynamics, 193
 Virgil, 49
 Virginia Beach, 95
 virtual bosonic quanta, 182
 virtual fluid, 74
 virtual force gluons, 56
 virtual off mass shell, 199
 virtual particle-antiparticle source pairs, 56
 virtual quanta, 56
 visionary, 9, 78
 visions and visionaries, 78
 Vitamin C, 219
Viva La France!, 170
Vladimir Nabokov, 136
 Vladimir Poponin, 169, 172
 Voltaire, 178
 von Neumann, 194
 voodoo, 140
 vortices, 75
VROOM!, 15, 50
Vulcan Mind Meld, 90
 W. S. Gilbert, 10

Wagner's Grail Knights, 50
 Wahabi Schools, 119
 Walkman, 112
 Wall Street Journal, 119
 Walt Whitman, 80
 Walter Breen, 18, 36, 41, 45
 Walter Lippmann, 66
 Wandering Jewish Soul, 137
 wanderlust, 113
 war, 46, 51, 61, 66, 201, 217
 Warhol diva, 124
 warp, 45
 warp drive, 23
 Washington, 42, 66
 Washington Research Institute, 101
 Washington, D.C., 66
 waters of ignorance, 232
 wave function, 20
 waveguides, 200
 weak force, 43
 weak parity violating decay of the kaon, 43
 wealth and power, 210
 weapons physicist, 101
 Weatherman, 49
 Webster's dictionary, 209
 weight, 34, 35
 weightless, 36
 weightless timelike geodesic path, 45
 weirdness, 99
 well-known New England family, 65
 Werner Erhard, 19, 21, 42, 85, 86, 92, 100
 Werner Erhard's est, 43, 92
 West Point, 18, 66, 72
Westerbeke Ranch, 105
Whaling Voyage, 17
 What is it all about?, 79
 Wheel of Rebirth, 207, 231
 Wheeler and Feynman, 100
 Wheeler-Feynman, 190
 wheels within wheels, 102
 Where are we going?, 7
 Where did I come from?, 79
 Where do we come from?, 7
 White Goddess, 54
 Who am I?, 79
 Who are we?, 7
 whole point of this book, 32
 wicked ways, 210
 Wigner Conference, 122
 Wigner's error, 75
 Wilbur Franklin, 175
 wild and woolly adventure, 101
 Will Schutz, 21
 William Cullen Bryant, 64
 William F. Buckley, Jr, 58, 128
 William Irwin Thompson, 52, 139
 William Sheldon, 36
 Winky, 32
 Wisdom Channel, 48
 Wissey Jones, 38
 Wistar Institute, 15
 Witches of Eastwick, 49, 134, 135
 Witch's Curse, 10
 wizard, 48
 Wizard, 22
 woman and the child, 53
 woman in black, 45
 Woody Allen, 138, 146
 work for the military, 96
 working class, 67
 working hypothesis, 34
 world as drama, 17
 world crystal, 75, 91, 172
 world crystal lattice, 23
 world lines, 57
 World War I, 66
 World War Two, 65
 wormholes, 85
 WWII, 36, 46, 109
 WWII MIT Rad Lab, 36
 X-Files, 15
 XK 150 Jaguar convertible, 56
 X-ray emitter Sco X-1, 35
 X-ray laser, 36
 Yah-But, 111
 Yakir Aharonov, 187
 Yale, 124
 yellow beret, 112
 Yeomen of the Guard, 64, 144
 Yes!, 29
Yeshiva Boy, 84
 Yesian, 73
 Yiddish Vaudeville, 137
 Yilmaz, 45
 Yo quiero agua, 203
 Yoga Ashrams, 215
 Yogi, 231
 Yogi Masters, 220
 Yogis, 215
 Yom Kippur, 205, 206
You ain't seen nothing yet!, 235
 You leave my boy alone!, 93
 young mind, 205
young Muslim boys, 119
 Yugoslavia, 43
 Yuval Ne-eman, 63
 zany high school buddy from Chicago, 43
Zarfati, 51
 Zellerbach Auditorium, 91
 Zen Master, 50
 zero Goldstone modes, 75
 zero point energy, 128

Zero Point Energy, 34

zero point fluctuations, 56, 183, 191
zero point quantum vacuum fluctuations of the
 geometrodynamical field, 36

Zukav, 128

Λ field, 85, 173

Back Cover



“With infectious enthusiasm for his subject, Jack Sarfatti explains how physics has replaced philosophy as an over-arching discipline that spans the once discontinuous worlds of science and the humanities. Since he first came to the Bay Area in the mid-1970s, physicist Jack Sarfatti has been a provocative presence in local intellectual life.

Leaping from North Beach cafes to leading policy think tanks, he has cut a broad intellectual swath, challenging the preconceptions of poets, political thinkers and physicists alike.

With a background in quantum theory, he claims to break new ground in scientific understanding of the eternal questions: “Who are we? Where do we come from? Where are we going?”

SUNDAY INTERVIEW – “The Universe, As Seen From North Beach” by Stephen Schwartz, San Francisco Chronicle, August 17, 1997

“In the half-century that North Beach has supplied a haven for waves of brilliant and erratic thinkers, few have rivaled Jack Sarfatti for comprehensive weirdness and what just might be original genius.” -- Jerry Carroll in “Another Eccentric Genius in North Beach?” San Francisco Chronicle, May 11, 1981

This book warms the cockles of your heart while super charging your intellect.